THE Theocrat

James Mason

THE THEOCRAT

BY JAMES MASON

THE THEOCRAT

BY JAMES MASON

Art and graphics by

Dark Foreigner

1st Edition March 2000

2nd Edition November 2001

3rd Edition April 2008

4th Edition April 2018

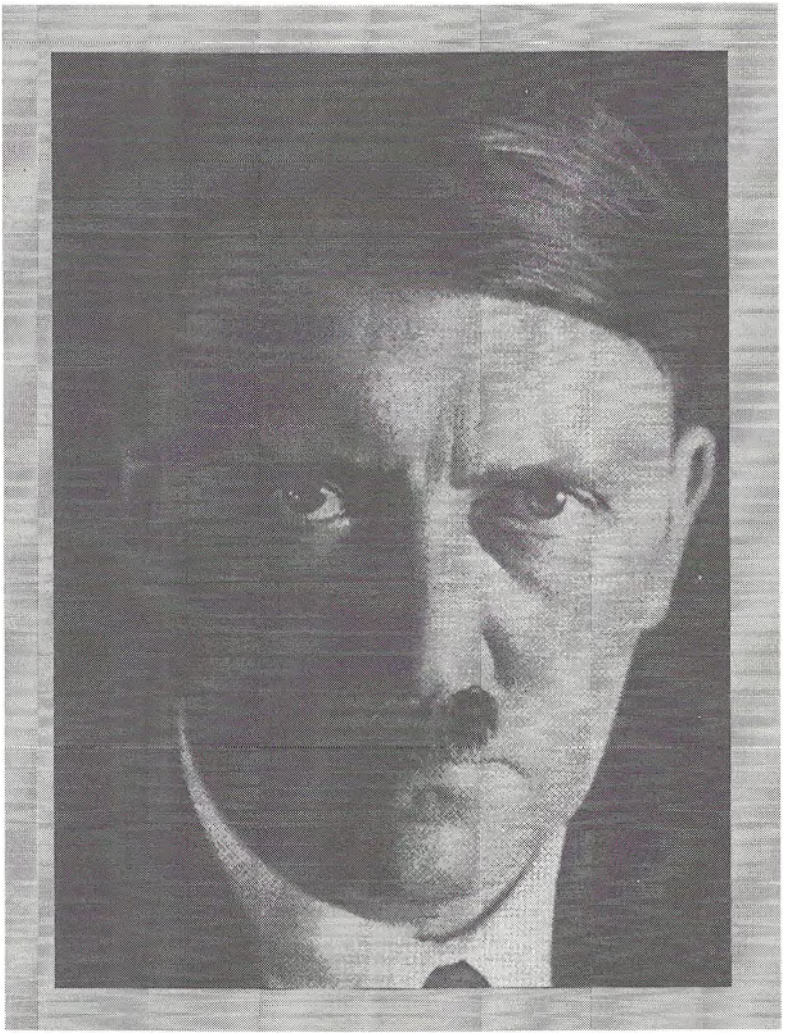
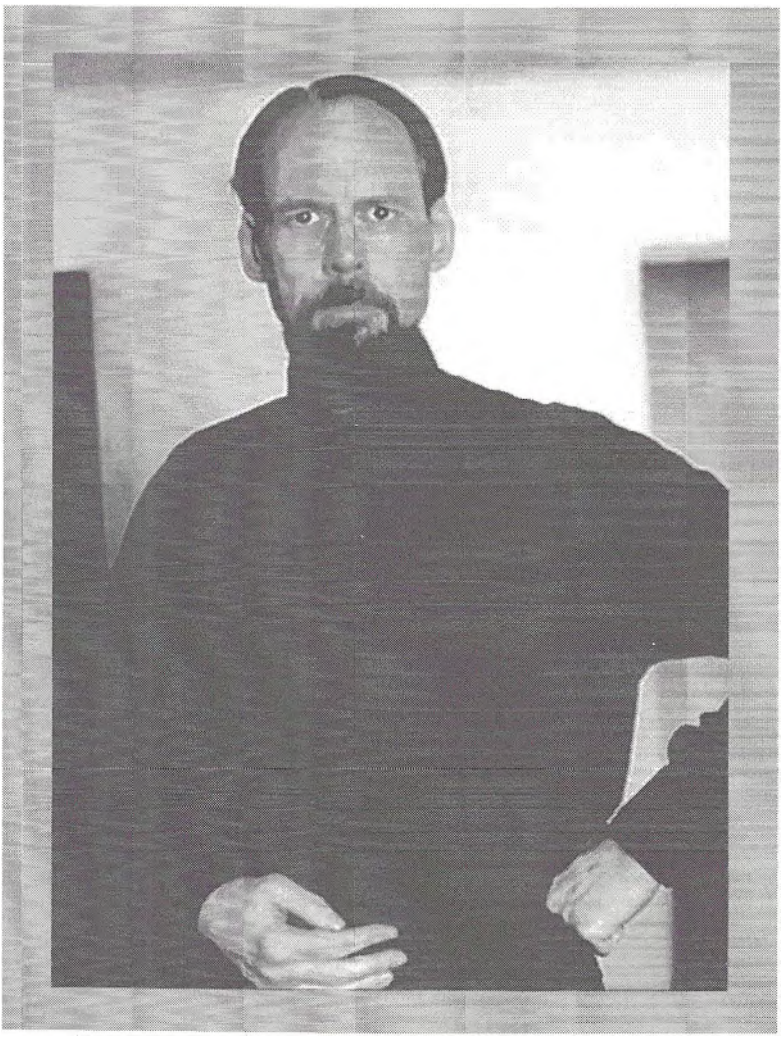


TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface to the Fourth Edition	1
Opening	7
Introduction	19
Part I	27
Part II	45
Part III	61
Part IV	85
Part V	97
Part VI	109
Part VII	125
Part VIII	139
Part IX	157
Part X	179
Part XI	209
Part XII	229
Part XIII	251
Part XIV	269
Part XV	281
Part XVI	299
Conclusion	311
What are the Implications?	319
Appendices	325



Preface to the Fourth Edition

Identity and Context

I certainly was one and I keep constantly running into those who hunger for truth and understanding but can't find it. Not surprising one bit when considering who owns and operates the opinion forming media not to mention education, etc. In short, the masters of "PC".

Misquote and misunderstanding is the norm. Yes, and misrepresentation as well. Everyone at least of my "Baby Boomer" generation grew up hearing this: "Walk the straight and narrow." Wrong! Check the spelling. Actually that is almost redundant and it refers to – not "walking" anywhere at all – but to the average person's chance of discovering the truth on their own whereas their chances of falling victim to one or another falsehood are great indeed.

Yes, and no accident.

A biblical reference of course. A good example of context going and then coming back around with the passage of great time. Like "mind your 'p's and 'q's" (or pints and quarts) and don't be improvident or irresponsible. "Walk the strait and narrow." Perhaps being moral and responsible. But that's a completely wrong take as we have just seen. Truth didn't used to be that evasive. It must have been during the time of Jesus, however, and it certainly has become so again.

Now, one can be as moral and responsible as he can or wants to be. However, if he has lost all of his racial integrity then I propose that it matters not a single damn. Some of the strictest of religious laws are in effect in parts of the Third World and even the Third Worlders themselves are trying to get out of those places.

And then come to where, exactly? Why, to Europe or North America or perhaps Australia or New Zealand. With what as a result? The most horrific danger the White race has ever faced: The traditionally White lands themselves going Third World. Horrific for two reasons: You're not even getting a chance to fight; and if this occurs there are no more frontiers to retire to in order to begin again, fresh, as we have always done from the very beginning. Leaving the garbage behind and starting new, to reach ever greater heights.

Perhaps you're beginning to get the idea. Racist as hell. Not in line with "PC". But I'll tell you that RACE and that alone is the one biggest truth and REALITY ever in existence.

Everybody talks about "PC" and everybody – or very near – believes there is a "conspiracy" of some sort at work in the affairs of nations. Yes. But they apparently don't think this through. You're going to find it coming from two sources within the pages of this book. The premise goes like this: If there is some nefarious, secret agenda at work, then it would certainly behoove us to fully understand it. One iron-clad principle would have to be that, whatever it builds up to be "good" and "righteous" would need to be suspect at the very least. And whatever it may condemn to us as "evil" would likewise be deserving of a second look.

Furthermore, the object of any such conspiracy would not end at the monopolization of endless wealth, would not satisfy itself with the holding of absolute – even if hidden – power. No. All of this would only be going to serve an AGENDA. In order to implement such an agenda. I've said in the past that you may learn a very great deal from even a liar BUT you must first be aware that it is a liar you are considering. Then too there is the principle of the hostile witness. If the conspiracy has as its number one "evil" a thing which they cleverly refer to as "racism", then you may be assured that THAT is the key.

And what of personalities? It works exactly the same way. After a several-weeks-long series of lectures on the "conspiracy", in an intimate and informal setting from a charming young lady, I proposed much of this same thing and asked, "Who does the System hate and defame the most?" She, being a professed Christian, answered right away, "Jesus." No, I said. They don't attack Jesus. They have hollowed out what had been his Church and they are content to leave it at that.

HITLER is who they attack most viciously. Hostile witness again. And again the KEY is presented.

"Seal the book." That's a quote from Daniel, Chapter 12, Verse 4. "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."

Of course the "book", the Bible and its sixty-six books – wasn't physically or magically "sealed" but identity and context were lost or else moved on rendering the MEANING of the words mysterious or otherwise irrelevant. As far as I am concerned it is that phenomenon which turned me away from the Church from the very beginning of my life.

I could not and would not – and especially once I had become racially and politically aware – go for any philosophy which held up some other people as being "God's Chosen" when I by then knew that these very people were the ones responsible for the decline of my own beloved White race and Western civilization. It could go, as simple as that.

But many others found that they could not do this. That would be representative of the "Church" the way it is presently known and accepted. It was perfectly summed up for me when a very dear friend of mind admitted in all honesty that she had been a devoted Christian all her life of some then sixty-odd years and still she didn't understand what the message of the Bible was all about. And she was not and is not alone.

Still they try hard to make of it a "religion". Live "morally". But minus race it's no good. Two healthy, White specimens bring forth a child out of "wedlock" and they consider it a "bastard". Whereas a pair of filthy race-traitors produce some racial cur – but if they are married in a "Christian" ceremony – then it is A-Okay. BULLSHIT!

That is what killed the pre-Flood world, Egypt, Sumeria, Classical Civilization such as Greece and Rome and which is now threatening Western, Christian civilization. "Legality" be damned! It is race and race alone!

Then enters identity. Once known commonly, now practically forgotten. As the pages to follow will clarify and in amazingly few words, it was and is only the White race which the Bible holds as

"God's Chosen People". So it has always been our book. It is about us and no one else. And any time other peoples are mentioned, it arises as a warning, an admonishment from God for us to have nothing to do with them. "Keep the Holy Seed Holy." "Do not mingle the Holy Seed." And so forth and so on. Racism.

Back to books which are for all practical purposes "sealed". The Bible is one, as we have just seen. It's literally everywhere but how few actually read it and how fewer still really understand it. Still there is another book out there which everyone has heard of, is for sale in every book store, is available in any library but is hardly read and rarely understood. It too is effectively "sealed". It is Adolf Hitler's masterwork, "Mein Kampf".

The clever Enemy is contented to leave it at this. But whereas they've already done their work with the Bible in that nobody who WANTS to believe CAN thereby rendering the whole thing as practically ridiculous to the otherwise open-minded, they prep you in advance that "Mein Kampf" will be some deadly dull reading, coming from a maniac.

Back around once more to context. In 1950s America words like "turn the other cheek" seemed incomprehensible. No, you kick the hell out of anyone who would accost you. But not too many decades later, after this had become the litigious place it has long been, one must think twice about this action. You'll both go to jail. That was the world in which Jesus moved. The Hebrews, the Israelites – OURSELVES – once had been their own masters in their own land but no more. Now they were under the dual heel of both Canaanites and Romans.

I realize that this country has gone to hell with the Whites owning guns, voting and still nominally under the Constitution but such is the fact. As of 1950, this country was 90% White. At the date of this writing it hovers at about 50%. And that fifty percent reflects Whites that don't do much justice to their Aryan forefathers. Again, legalities be damned! It has been observed that the very best slaves are those who don't realize that they are slaves.

OR... those who have to any significant degree bought into the lies and mesmerization of their own worst enemy. (Church people, check yourselves!)

And so while I was doing a three-year slide for the State – off and on – I found I had the time on my hands to study and to write. I determined to either debunk or validate the Bible at least to my own satisfaction. This I did do. I validated it by demystifying it. But I discovered so much more.

One institution I was kept at had a pretty respectable library and in it I found a copy of "Mein Kampf". The same translation that had been sold by the Party I had belonged to so long ago and which I had bought then and attempted to read. As a teenage kid, it was way over my head at the time. Now, with one hell of a background in history and other things, I ventured to try again. That plus all the biblical study I had been doing made for something remarkable to occur.

In going over Hitler's words once more, things began to seem to me to be strangely familiar. Exactly like "cramming" for an academic test, all that study of the Bible had placed all that mass of information into the front of my mind and reading certain passages from "Mein Kampf" was prompting it to connect the forefront. I was even able to go back into the Bible and locate its direct corollary without too much difficulty. This was no fluke, no coincidence. I found it to be throughout. Constant. Consistent. And I was the guy doing it! That is what amazed me most, perhaps. How was it that this had never been done before?

That's how it took place.

Here it is.

You judge.

Opening

Seal the Book

"But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."

– Daniel, Chapter Twelve, Verse 4

That line from out of Daniel is loaded with the kind of wisdom and understanding seldom if ever encountered these days. Most would perhaps automatically envision some sort of magical spell cast around a huge volume, preventing it from physically being opened until, like magic, the seal could be broken. But it is precisely within that popular misunderstanding, together with a renewed, proper understanding of the true meaning behind the strange words, that the key may be found to past, present and future.

There really is no such thing as "magic". There is, of course, prestidigitation, or sleight of hand, the art of creating illusion, etc., but this is not magic, however. The original concept of magic could have been –exactly as it would yet remain – the witnessing of comparative, relative "high tech" by those whose condition remained somewhere nearer the primitive. I mean, how else to explain such phenomena? I often kid today regarding this or that gimmick and had we possessed such a marvel during my own childhood, we'd have been burned as a witch.

Also, of course, everything is impossible until somebody does it. And don't forget this: The truth, even today, will still get you nailed to a cross.

What people have a hard time with and which, indeed, the way in which history is taught only contributes to, is the concept of exceptionally high wisdom having been lost – repeatedly – in the

distant past. History, after all, is supposed to be the steady, unbroken crawl upward of mankind over the last five thousand or so years to this most magnificent pinnacle it has achieved at present. That would amount to a linear theory, of course. However, the evidence points to collapse after collapse, rise after rise and that would amount to a cyclical pattern.

History, then, is the story of wisdom – and organization – painfully gained and then just as painfully lost. It is hard to grasp for those finding themselves within a formerly high civilization that what may pass for "wisdom" is, in reality, only superstition. And that defines as belief in the absence of facts. It could also, conversely, define as disbelief in the presence of facts.

Whoever wrote the Book of Daniel, speaking for the Lord as they were, instructed that the book should be "sealed" until that time – close to the end – when knowledge is expanded and people are traveling to and fro. What was meant by that, as understood by its author, was the words that would read incomprehensibly until the next cycle of high civilization had come full circle. That, of course, would be the present day. This principle not only involved Daniel but the whole of the Bible itself.

How many high civilizations have fallen in fairly close order even within the accepted time-frame of mainstream history books? Egypt, Greece, Rome, etc.? Then, of course, is the touchy question not liked at all by mainstream historians regarding the so-called "history" of Egypt being joined at a time when Egypt had already passed its height and had entered decline. What was before? That is not within the scope of this book but, save to say, the cycles of the rise and fall of civilizations have been getting shorter all the time until the present day.

If I've learned anything in a lifetime of the study of history and, more importantly, revisionist history, it is that all high civilizations die in exactly the same way, of exactly the same causes. And no one seems to be able to see it, and certainly not in the current situation. For the symptoms seem always to be popularly viewed as "progress" toward

some vague, ideal Utopian dream and never as the deterioration, corruption or approach of death that they are in reality.

I'll qualify the previous statement to its never being recognized for what it is by those in power or control. After all, those martyrs who wrote the Bible and those hermits who gave us the Dead Sea Scrolls were, if anything, the odd men out. Simply because if one finds himself on top of the situation, as with a king or a politician or any wealthy, successful person, he is most unlikely to do a lot of very serious questioning.

So we have the rise and fall of civilizations. That's a great term, practically a blurb. It is here where the gloves must come off. The rise of a civilization takes place whenever a large enough group of Whites takes over an area, makes it their own, sends down roots and DEVELOPS over generations and centuries. That's history.

Cro-Magnon Man of thirty thousand years ago, provided a shave, haircut and suit of clothes would be indistinguishable on today's streets from you or I. And, if suddenly dumped into a roaring wilderness, how long do you suppose you would stay stupid? Not long. You would immediately start to develop all over again. But how long do you suppose it would be before your descendants would be sending vehicles into space once more? That might take a while. And, certainly, a lot might happen before that could take place.

Other races of man may reach a certain level of development, or of civilization, but then they stop. When Columbus reached America, for example, he found the natives still living in the Stone Age. When the Americans forcibly opened Japan for trade in the early Nineteenth Century, they found it a frozen society, caught back in feudal times. When the Germans invaded the depths of the Soviet Union in the Second World War, many a landser was compelled to contemplate his own wristwatch just in order to reassure himself that he was not trapped back in the Middle Ages.

And in such places as Asia, Africa and South America? Some have no written language. Some have no spoken language. Some have barely discovered fire while others as yet engage in cannibalism as part of

their culture. And yet they are dressing these in suits of clothes and pretending they are our "equals".

It is only the White race which exhibits the potential for unlimited development, the reach back to the stars, if you will. It is only through contact with the White race that these other, darker races show any sign toward development. Japanese, for example, may be masters at mass production. But only of items which were originally invented by Whites. And so it is only through what they may be shown by Whites, or by what they may emulate from Whites that colored races may show any signs of development whatever. Within them, a certain spark is missing.

Be assured, however, that this principle works in the reverse as well, as we shall see.

Then back, once again, to such archaic terms as "seal the book", etc. Perhaps one of the most common of all the mystical terms is "evil". It is still used widely today. By far the most haven't the slightest idea what it really means. Most would suppose it has something to do with intentionally doing wrong or of intentionally making mischief. Generally, it is liberally applied as only one more name-calling epithet, however. In any war, for example, "we" are the "good guys" while the opposing side represents the "bad guys". Purely subjective.

So it is that the meaning of the term is lost. And, minus meaning, what kind of real wisdom can there be?

Quite apart from the intentional act of wrong-doing, the actual meaning of evil is simply this: CONFUSION. You don't know what you are doing. Meaning has been lost. Another apt term to apply to this condition would be directionlessness. They say, "Turn earnestly back to the Lord." If you have no concept of what even is up or down, how can you turn in any direction at all? Can this happen? It HAS happened.

It is this very loss of direction, of true meaning, that causes the decline and the death of all high civilizations. It strikes the very institutions themselves and reaches all the way down into the family and even the individual.

On the frontier or within any circumstance of struggle, the meaning is very clear: Survive! But with every danger and challenge having been met and overcome, as in the case of well-settled civilizations, the great masses of people have but to rely upon their established institutions for guidance. Should these go rotten, they will in time take the whole people down with them.

Cosmopolitanism, as that condition reached whenever empire is achieved, will invariably lead to a people's own institutions going rotten, of abandoning the needs of the people which founded them and of going on to serve only themselves and those few which control them. It has become a case of all form and no function.

Empire has one other aspect to it, the one which invariably leads to all the rest: The importation of darker races to do the hard, manual labor. That practice has always been foolishly indulged by the Whites everywhere out of perceived necessity. Then, once that condition of comfort, of "spare time", has been arrived at, ever more foolish thought entertained may be maintained, like making "citizens" of the former slaves on the basis, perhaps, of their having done a more or less commendable job of having assimilated into our culture. It is at that precise point that truth, wisdom and MEANING have flown.

Out of slavery, into the society, with "rights". And then why not as partners in marriage, etc.? Confusion of meaning now extends all the way into confusion of bloodlines, or, as the Bible puts it, "Confusion of face." From that point, the spark of civilization itself, which I mentioned before, has become polluted and lost. The civilization falls. And it never rearises.

Travel anywhere in the world where the ruins of any once-great civilization stand. What populates the place? Colored types in every instance. Where there exists statuary from the Golden Age, look closely and see the faces of classic White or Aryan types. Where such statuary does not exist, go to the legends still alive among those natives and learn about the "White gods with red beards", etc., who traveled in from someplace over the sea, who conquered, imparted civilization, and, in many cases, swore their return.

That return, by the way, was represented by the great wave of exploration, conquest and colonization from out of Europe following Columbus.

But the very process of decay which took place thousands of years ago is currently underway here, in the present. What do they call it? "Progressive"? "Democratic"? Anyway, it is protected by law. Should you be among the shrinking number of those who oppose it, then you are automatically a moral leper, an outcaste. And now YOU share the reality with those who penned the Bible, those who sealed those scrolls in those clay pots to be opened at some point in a distant, unknown future when the force of the prevailing madness has expended itself.

Note again that the only civilizations to have collapsed have been White civilizations. White civilizations, that is, which allowed themselves to go colored. Too blunt? Too harsh? Do we have the time to waste on the kind of gibberish and empty platitudes as presented elsewhere? There has always been the problem: The "best" minds concerning themselves with the popular superstition of the day. The "practical" and "profitable" stuff, if not the "easy" and the "fun" stuff. But never the painful truth. The dangerous, even the outlawed truth.

Again, the kind of truth that can get you nailed to a cross.

So we have the rise and fall of civilizations. We know that history itself is the record of the development of the White race. What, then, of the reappearance of civilization once a previously mighty one has fallen? This has always been a matter of the migration of a healthy, sound White racial stock – a remnant – which has somehow managed to keep itself separate (and what is separate but "holy") from the cosmopolitan mess, survive the death of the former state and its rotten institutions, and go on into a fresh frontier to begin over again, guided once more by the strict laws of necessity. Sometimes they bring with them memories from the vanished times. Here are born our "myths".

If there is any valid, logical argument to support this being the End Time, it must be the reality that, for the first time in earth's history, there no longer is any frontier remaining for any healthy, White remnant to repair to in order to begin again.

Most everyone – throughout history – has their own, pet rationale as to why the present time must be the End Time, even if only because their personal lives are miserable and empty. The one outlined above happens to be my own and I'll stand it against any battery of miserability or moralistic clap-trap as offered by any of the rest.

A certain climax is thus approached but that, also, is not part of the scope of this book. Instead, we turn our eyes back to the previous century when earth-shaking events were transpiring but which were wholly misunderstood and mistaken by White humanity, the very humanity whose fate and destiny were resting upon their outcome. Equal to that in importance is the established fact that this same White humanity was deliberately misled, prevented from viewing events in the correct light – one in which they might conceivably have taken corrective action – by an identifiable group, personages, whose own worldview was and is the very essence of that same cosmopolitanism I mentioned earlier.

The most recent cycle of White civilization, that is, White, Western, Christian civilization, had reached its own zenith by 1900. Already by that time the germs for its destruction were active. Every challenge had been met and overcome by the nations of the West. Directionlessness was beginning to set in. The great nations were about to turn against one another in a war the likes of which the planet had not known, at least not anywhere in contemporary history. The myths of old contained stories of similar destruction, using similar – if not higher – technology. But this was something new for us. The inestimable genetic damage caused by this war was equaled only by the social upheaval and political upset which resulted on every home-front of victor and vanquished alike.

Wholly dependent, once again, upon their own, established institutions, how incredibly fast can a people slide into social, moral, economic, cultural chaos should these same institutions become either rotten or be taken over – compromised – by a handful of hostile, alien conspirators.

Minus their national, or racial, unity and awareness, minus their own national will and leadership, how suddenly helpless can a formerly great people become. It is thus that, again, formerly great peoples can fall victim to tiny but determined, aware and tightly organized minorities.

And so then, alongside the phenomenon of these cycles of the rise and fall of civilizations growing ever shorter with the progression of time is this most remarkable one: The role of racial Jews in the affairs and destiny of the White race. Previously, throughout history and even pre-history, these things, these cycles of rise and fall – but particularly of deterioration – simply took place as a matter of natural course over periods of hundreds or thousands of years. Presently, with Jews on the scene and in control of formerly White institutions, the drive toward national death has been by them consciously and deliberately red-lined and placed on a very literal crash course with destiny.

This is a fact and a reality – suppressed and unrecognized – every bit as unique as the one which has it that there remains no safe spot on earth for Whites to retreat to in order to rebuild a healthy, White state with purely White institutions in which they may be happy and prosper. End Times, again? Yes, I do believe so.

The fortunes and the circumstances of the White race at present can be compared to those of the victim of a modern day carjacking of whom the experts advise, "Don't get into the vehicle with the carjacker." For, if you do, you will be removed to a location and a circumstance far less favorable to you and to your survival. In essence, Western civilization got into the vehicle with the carjacker at least by a hundred years ago and, most certainly – time being distance also – its general situation today is almost unrecognizable compared to what it was then.

It was into that world of nearly a century ago that stepped Adolf Hitler. White, Western, Christian civilization had just been dealt a grievous blow, was sick at its very soul, was dangerously undermined by its worst enemies. It had, in short, lost its direction. However, in general, its outward condition was one of something eminently well

worth defending, preserving, and, superficially at least, it appeared as though such a task might well be capable of accomplishment... if only the necessary DIRECTION and WILL could somehow be mustered.

Hitler could hardly be compared to any other world leader of that day. He was neither of the wealthy, privileged class nor was he of the alien, underworld class of conspirators. He was simply a good, Christian man of the West who saw the plight of his own people as well as the interconnection of the rest of Western civilization to that same plight and set about most forthrightly to do something to remedy the situation. Hitler most certainly was the only world leader to recognize the actual danger for what it really was and not to view it as some bright, new abstract "dawn".

Five years into his political career, Hitler wrote Mein Kampf.

It might even be said that here was a book sealed from its very beginning. It was all there, with nothing held back. Everything, right up to the age of the super-states and the collapse of the Soviet Union. And yet those in control of the world media, then and now, refer to its contents as "evil", "insane", a "criminal blueprint", etc. They call it "rambling", "disjointed", "muddled", "illiterate", "impossible to read". Worst of all, perhaps, they call it "dull". Well, for those possessing no genuine understanding or desire for truth and certainly for those with a secret agenda of their own, Mein Kampf could well be all of these things.

One more phenomenon of human nature is thus revealed here by this: People tend to go by what they've been told or by what they've heard rather than according to what they've personally learned or experienced. How ridiculously easy, then, it has been over the ages for the few to control the many.

Admittedly, when I first attempted to read Mein Kampf nearly forty years ago as a teenager, it was no use. I could not penetrate it. For me it genuinely was sealed. This is made even more incredible by the fact that I was even at the time a dues-paying member of Hitler's movement and Mein Kampf was viewed as being the movements own "Bible". Well, a little knowledge, as they say...

Thirty years onward, that is, during the mid-Nineties, I had occasion to tackle the Bible itself with the determination to either debunk or to validate it positively, once and for all. Having gone on the basis of what I'd heard or been told about it, I had not only totally rejected it but I had professed militant atheism all my life. My error. Misrepresentation would seem to be the rule, not the exception.

Upon what set of criteria I entered into this task is, again, not within the range of this book. Just as importantly as any of that, however, was the background I had picked up in the meantime for, as I recall, I did once try to read the Bible as a young person and fell flat in the attempt. Save to say that now it all jumped into place and I did, indeed, at least to my own complete satisfaction – and more – come to see the perfect validity of it.

It is rather the result of what all this sudden and intense research soon lead me to that I consider to be most remarkable of all and the effort for which I hope that I may be best remembered. It was toward the winding-down phase of all this work within the Bible that I chanced to pick up another copy of Mein Kampf in the same translation as I had first struggled so unsuccessfully to fathom.

I began to read again. Almost immediately I began to notice something: This and that thought or statement seemed uncannily familiar. Too many had their parallel, or paraphrase within the Bible. Not infrequently would Hitler directly quote from or refer to the Bible, God or Jesus Christ. But it turned out to be the more esoteric passages which were matching up more and more, to a positively unsettling degree. They began finishing each other's statement and answering one another's questions. It was consistent all the way throughout the book. It could be no fluke, no coincidence.

That is, I suppose, the entire purpose of study after all: To get all of the essentials up into the front of one's mind. For without this much, it is unlikely that I'd have been able to recognize all these striking features and it is altogether impossible that I'd have been able to do all the back-and-forth matching up between the passages from Mein Kampf and the corresponding ones from the Bible.

When the notes were all completed, I rushed the first edition into print in the spring of 2000, privately and in limited numbers. It was not well received. I think I can understand why: Both books, The Bible and Mein Kampf, are effectively as yet still sealed. A clash of prejudices? What someone may like or dislike according to what he's been told, according to some misrepresentation, or even according to some reaction on the basis of these. Two opposing worlds, it would be made to seem and yet I had demonstrated absolutely that the two EQUATED one another! Does not jibe; cannot compute. Sits well with no one.

Here is the proof positive that the truth really is one. I still enjoy when handing a presentation copy of this work of mine to friends or acquaintances, saying to them "This will shatter your universe."

This represents no concoction of my own. It is something that I discovered and now present to you. You do not have to accept my word for anything. You are free to go and make the same comparisons for yourself and see whether I've been dishonest in any way. Everybody has a Bible. Every library and book store offers Mein Kampf. But who actually READS either one? Instead, most are content to go along with what they've been TOLD about both by others. As I said before, there is a terribly great danger in that if only one thinks about it for a moment.

And now I am confident that you are sufficiently prepped to go ahead and read what I, in all due modesty, like to refer to as the damnedest thing ever written.

Introduction

Many years ago I attempted to read the Bible but found it to be altogether incomprehensible. Then, in mid-life and with the fullness of events, when I tried it again, the truths and profundities leapt off the pages at me like lightning. This is more than magic. "Facts" are one thing. Truth is another. The enemy routinely uses facts to confuse and mislead. Truth involves principle and it is that which humanity is missing.

Principle – at least insofar as the human drama is concerned – can only be recognized if one can know and manage to hold in his awareness the broadest possible panorama. Only then can the patterns be discerned and only by that can eternal and vital principles be isolated. Otherwise, all perception continues on more or less haphazardly, with no lessons being learned, on a downward spiral outward to general oblivion. Ignorance is not bliss.

It requires a certain genius or, if you wish, a certain kind of inspiration for that one-in-a-million type of personality to come along and literally pluck truth out of thin air and distill it into, first, thought, and, finally, spoken and printed word. Only after that much occurs does there exist the slightest hope of any positive action being taken upon it. The pen, then, truly is mightier than the sword.

The Bible – or rather its authors – is a fountain overflowing with just such types, representing as it does a collection of writing's spanning thousands of years. The greatest of these was Jesus of Nazareth himself who, though he in fact wrote nothing on his own, left it to certain followers to record immortal words and deeds so powerful as to have had the effect of closing one age and opening another.

In this task they succeeded admirably – more than admirably – because they caught this man's very spirit and thoughts in such a way that, for all practical purposes, the meaning and potency in them has lain dormant from not very many years following his death until the present day when circumstances for the people they were intended for have returned to what they were in his own day. Due to the ripening of conditions, they have come back to life to reveal their truth. Again, more than magic.

Also as a young person I had struggled my way through Adolf Hitler's Mein Kampf because it was considered the "Bible" of the National Socialist movement of which I was just then a new member. And a formidable task it was. I was not up to it just the way most people never were, are or shall ever be. The words of the great man were above me – not so much the words as the concepts they built – and his meaning seemed to have little or no connection with the modern, materialistic United States I was growing up in.

The very same could have been said of the Bible itself at that time and in that place. But of this I could have had no inkling as a teenager in the post-war Midwest.

But instinctually I was drawn to Hitler's image and personality as horribly misrepresented by his detractors – who happened to own and control all media, everywhere – as it was. Only years later did I begin to ask myself the question: How many today and for a long time past have been devoted to Jesus' image on the same incomplete basis despite the fact that he is "okayed" by the same enemy media but still misrepresented for their own purposes?

They merely "accept" without fully knowing what it is all about. This doesn't count. Unless somewhere along the line a more complete understanding evolves, then the individual has remained only partially "found" or "saved". And, of course, in such matters "partial" really amounts to not at all. What we universally see here as a result of this are individuals and masses fooling themselves – or allowing themselves to be fooled – by believing hard in something so incomplete and so inverted that, in and of itself, it defies true reason

and logic. And doesn't that state these people are in, along with their whole society, reflect this?

But how could it be otherwise? The same World Enemy allows it to happen that both the Bible and Mein Kampf are to be found everywhere, as common as dirt. Not without approximately the same degree of tampering, however, as regards the various translations and, as in the case of Mein Kampf, not without one or more so-called "introductions" as composed by sworn detractors of Hitler to set you up for some very "dull" and "disjointed" reading.

Some will say that the admonition at the very close of the Bible, that is, Revelation 22: 18 and 19, covers that concern with regard to any tampering with the Bible itself.

> *"For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book. If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:"*
>
> *"And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things that are written in this book."*

But I would respond that those with interest to undertake any such thing are themselves already damned and are fully aware of which master they are serving. That or they are the lowest of knaves, without hope anyway. In any event, as I have discovered definitively in poring over different modern translations of the Bible during this research, the foul work is already done.

> *"For such are false apostles, deceitful workers; transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ."*
>
> *"And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light."*

> *"Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works."*
> – Second Corinthians, Chapter Eleven, Verses 13. 14 and 15.

The World Enemy didn't get to be where he's at by being dim-witted. He knew this principle from the start: That most people, by far, haven't got the capacity, for one, to ever pick out the hidden truth in either of these immortal volumes and, secondly, those that might will only come to it under the most stringent and select – and therefore improbable – of circumstances.

The enemy can thus feel more or less free to play the role of the great democrat who'd never stoop to black-handed censorship or the burning of books. He dares you, he challenges you to pick up the truth that's there all about you. And he sneers at you all the while, confident that you won't or that you can't. And he's basically right in his cynical appraisal of human nature. Just have a look around you at the general state of things to find the confirmation of this sad testimony.

When again in my mid-life I set about rereading Mein Kampf, probably for the first time in over twenty years, I had the same experience that I'd had only a few years before when I decided to tackle the Bible once more in earnest. And, once more, I had the same experience of the meaning behind the words coming to life before my eyes. The astounding, shattering realization which was beyond even that much was that the two equated one another.

Anyone with basic reading comprehension skills should be able to see in the Bible plain statements which go in direct conflict against what is preached in these churches today. And any truly objective mind should be easily able to see in Mein Kampf nothing remotely resembling the "madness" or "criminal intent" everywhere attributed to it by the world school of thought. Here we have a common misrepresentation, coming from a common source, toward a common agenda.

Two books misrepresented, misunderstood. That is clear. But does it apply to two really different things, two widely divergent messages and philosophies? Or does what we see actually represent the blasphemy of the Rex Mundi toward the same thing: The Spirit and the Word, the Holy Ghost itself?

> *"Wherefore I say unto you, all manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men."*
>
> *"And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world neither in the world to come."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Twelve, Verses 31 and 32.

It's easy to miss something contained in a ponderous volume – the Bible – when you have already made up your mind against the institution which supposedly champions its cause, that is, the Church. It's quite another to fail to catch the implicit message in the paramount work representing that movement to which you have dedicated your very existence, in my case, the National Socialist movement and Hitler's book, Mein Kampf.

One for sure catches the feeling that he's anything but a know-it-all when, after decades of struggle and commitment, he suddenly is allowed to see things that he never before suspected. Not only in the heretofore "alien" book, the Bible, but more so especially, when it involves what has been since early youth his own, personal "Bible", Mein Kampf.

Then, when they are seen to absolutely parallel one another, one realizes that magic is in the air, literally, when cold, dry ink on paper is able to assume new life in the present after having lain dead for, in the one case, millennia and in the other for only a generation. It is the power of the Thought, of the Word, in conjunction with the fullness of time.

"But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."

– Daniel, Chapter Twelve, Verse 4.

Back to the panorama I spoke of earlier. Here truly IS a panorama of the human experience: Reaching from the earliest dawn of written history and well into the Twentieth Century. The same principles throughout, the same ideals, the same warning, the same people, the same danger, the same enemy. One can only conclude that it stems from the SAME MIND, or, at the very least, the same genius and inspiration. But certainly the same SPIRIT.

Hitler carefully dedicates his book, not to new-comers, but to his old and faithful Party comrades. I address this piece, not to the already "sold" – whether on the Bible or on Mein Kampf – but to the skeptical who have been so turned off by the very misrepresentations I have already mentioned that they have been inclined to abandon BOTH. I have known exactly how you feel – and whether you know it or not it is the feeling of being lost – and I want to do this for any of those who may possess the capacity or the desire to KNOW, to be AWARE. At the very least, by this effort, I have greatly reduced the odds against its happening in any particular instance.

Now judge for yourself.

Part I

In his preface to Mein Kampf (My Struggle), Hitler makes clear that at least part of his intention with regard to the inclusion of any autobiographical material is to **"serve to destroy the foul legends about my person dished up in the Jewish press."**

He also states that **"men are won over less by the written word than by the spoken word, that every great movement on this earth owes its growth, to great orators and not to great writers."**

In point of fact, Hitler did not "write" Mein Kampf but rather he dictated it to his faithful friend, Rudolf Hess. This work was undertaken during 1924 when Hitler was confined to Landsberg prison after the failure of the November 9th, 1923, Munich Revolt. Hitler dedicates the first of two volumes to the sixteen Party members who died on that occasion, **"with loyal faith in the resurrection of their people."**

In much the same way did Jesus of Nazareth impress upon his apostles the thoughts and ideas most critical to the continuance of the great movement he was founding, that they might put them down for posterity lest they be lost. The same story – in all its essentials – as told in the four gospels serves to underscore the importance and veracity of it all in exactly the same way as the giving of Jesus' own genealogy twice, backwards and forwards, so there might be no confusion as to just who and what he was. (Matthew, Chapter One, and Luke, Chapter Three.) Carefully note how BOTH Hitler and Jesus are claimed by the Jews to either be of fully or partially Jewish blood.

As part of the background to all that follows, Jesus is known in the Bible as the "Lion of Judah" as he was indeed of the Tribe of Judah and in the line of King David.

> *"Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?"*
>
> – Genesis, Chapter Forty-Nine, Verse 9.

> *"For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah; of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood."*
>
> – Hebrews, Chapter Seven, Verse 14.

> *"...weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof."*
>
> – Revelation, Chapter Five, Verse 5.

When Paul in Colossians, Chapter Four, Verse 11, refers to "Scythians", he is referring to the masses of Jesus' own tribe who are, as of his day, now just over the northern slope of the Caucasus Mountains, having migrated that far following the termination of the Babylonian Captivity five centuries earlier. These were part of the "Lost Sheep of the House of Israel" that Jesus himself also refers to –

> *"These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not."*
>
> *"But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Ten, Verses 5 and 6.

> *To the Canaanite woman, Jesus said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel."*
>
> *"It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Fifteen, Verses 24 and 26.

With regard to Paul himself, he comments twice as to his own background –

"I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin."
– Romans, Chapter Eleven, Verse 1.

"Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee."
– Philippians, Chapter Three, Verse 5.

The Tribe of Benjamin was the very final White element to depart the Holy Land, in the year 66 A.D. They entered Europe and secular history as the Visigoths and, a thousand years later, now as the Normans, they were the last tribe to enter Britain to be with all the rest in 1066 A.D. (Britain being a compounding of two Hebrew words: Brith, meaning covenant; Ain, meaning land.) As for Pharisees, they were in essence the power elite of Jesus' day.

One of the two most shocking of all historical omissions, besides the one masking the fact that the so-called "Russian Revolution" of 1918 was actually the forcible CAPTURE of the Russian Empire by International Jewry, is the "total disappearance" of the Tribes of Israel, as, indeed, they are called the "Lost Tribes". Less glaring is the "nowhere" point of origin for the barbarian tribes who begin their stirrings from out of some unspecified point in the east at about the same time the captive Tribes are regaining their liberty, thanks to Cyrus of Persia. These are one and the same peoples.

We have the figure of ten million Israelites who went into captivity under both the Assyrians and the Babylonians by about 500 B.C. The Bible accounts for approximately fifty thousand who voluntarily returned to Jerusalem and Judea. Around 500 A.D., "barbarians" – so named by the Greeks because of their strange-sounding and unintelligible languages – were in Western Europe and harassing the enfeebled and rotten Roman Empire on its flanks. And not a very great number of them, either, as scholarly works on the subject maintain that none of the respective tribes ever numbered greater than a hundred thousand persons.

That the authors of the New Testament were fully aware of these on-going developments on the part of the majority of their own people is alluded to in the following verses –

"Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews."

– Acts, Chapter Twenty-Six, Verse 7.

"Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is in all."

– Colossians, Chapter Four, Verse 11.

"James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting."

– James, Chapter One, Verse 1.

"And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd."

– John, Chapter Ten, Verse 16.

"And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad."

– John, Chapter Twelve, Verse 52.

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousands of all the tribes of the children of Israel."

– Revelation, Chapter Seven, Verse 4.

=UND IHR HABT
FELIX ALLFAHRTH
Kaufmann
*5. Juli 1901
ANDREAS BAURIEDL
Hutmacher
*4. Mai 1879
THEODOR CASELLA
Bankbeamter
*8. August 1900
WILHELM EHRLICH
Bankbeamter
*19. August 1894
MARTIN FAUST
Bankbeamter
*27. Januar 1901
ANTON HECHENBERGER
Schlosser
*28. September 1902
OSKAR KÖRNER
Kaufmann
*4. Januar 1875
KARL KUHN
Oberkellner
*26. Juli 1897
KARL LAFORCE
stud. ing.
*28. Oktober 1904

DOCH GESIEGT!
KURT NEUBAUER
Diener
*27. März 1899
KLAUS VON PAPE
Kaufmann
*16. August 1904
THEODOR VON DER PFORDTEN
Rat am obersten Landesgericht
*14. Mai 1873
JOHANN RICKMERS
Rittmeister a. D.
*7. Mai 1881
Dr. M. E. V. SCHEUBNER-RICHTER
Ingenieur
*9. Januar 1884
LORENZ RITTER VON STRANSKY
Ingenieur
*14. März 1899
WILHELM WOLF
Kaufmann
*19. Oktober 1898
DIESE MÄNNER FIELEN AM 9. NOVEMBER 1923 VOR DER FELDHERRNHALLE SOWIE IM HOF DES KRIEGSMINISTERIUMS IM TREUEN GLAUBEN AN DIE WIEDERAUFERSTEHUNG IHRES VOLKES

However, this is not to belabor that point. It was the ancient Romans who dubbed the tribes which had settled on their northern border the "Germans", which meant "the true Scythians". The Germans, of course, came to refer to themselves as "Deutsch", having to do with the language which they spoke.

It therefore doesn't require rocket science to deduce that both Jesus of Nazareth and Adolf Hitler were of the same family of people. Indeed, TWO Lions of Judah!

As it was posed in the introduction, are we regarding the same mind at work here? I am convinced that this is so. What an opportunity, if one but could, to possess a thick volume of personal commentary coming from the Lord himself, set in the Twentieth Century, in today's language, putting not only the issues of the day but the eternal questions into contemporary context!

We have just that in Mein Kampf.

Hitler's one ambition was the survival and upward development of the German people. On the first page of the first chapter of the first volume of Mein Kampf he states –

> **"...we have made it our life's work to reunite by every means at our disposal two German States."**
>
> **"German-Austria must return to the great German Mother."**

However, this German unity was explicitly forbidden by the various treaties – or dictates – forced upon Germany and Austria at the end of World War One. Compare this with the following lines from out of the Bible –

> *"They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance."*
>
> *"For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee;"*
>
> *"The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;"*
>
> – Psalms, Chapter Eighty-Three, Verses 4, 5 and 6.

Rudolf Hess

The foregoing could well constitute a very apt description of not only the malicious intentions of the framers of the Versailles Treaty but their racial composition as well, for "Edom" and "Ishmael" and "Hagarenes", etc., would, in today's parlance, refer to racial Jews.

Hitler's mission, then, even according to his own eyes? That of a fanatic? If so, then we need to compare that mission of Hitler's to the one ordained for Jesus of Nazareth fully five hundred years before his appearance on earth –

> *"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter Eleven, Verse 12.

Bear always in mind that we continue to be regarding the largest and greatest of all of Israel's twelve tribes whenever speaking of Germany. Judah held out the longest against foreign conquest as recorded in the Old Testament. And it was Judah again – in the new form, under the new name of Germany – which held out the longest against absorption by the Satanic "New World Order" of International Jewry.

This unity of one blood on common soil, undivided by any worldly concerns of politics, economics or religion was and is prerequisite to the well-being, freedom and sovereignty of that or any people. And the enemy of humanity knows this only too well. This is why he constantly foments White division and disunity. All of this is basic. The blasphemers of the media take this imperative and make of it a "power madness", a "megalomania" on the part of Hitler to discredit the notion of White unity. Naturally, of course. Hitler MUST be mad in order to suit their purposes.

> *"...and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors."*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter Fifty-Three, Verse 12.

Can there be two distinct sets of "truths"? No. Lies, controlling the media of the world as they do, will use this tremendous power to present themselves to the people of the world as "truth"

> *"Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!"*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter Five, Verse 20.

As a boy and as a youth, Hitler contemplated his professional future as the son of an Austrian customs official –

> **"I yawned and grew sick to my stomach at the thought of sitting in an office, deprived of my liberty; ceasing to be master of my own time and being compelled to force the content of a whole life into blanks that had to be filled out."**

What a free and independent spirit, fully worthy of possessing such a monumental purpose to perform. Could the impressions of the carpenter's son have been that much different?

> *"No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier."*
>
> – Second Timothy, Chapter Two, Verse 4.

Fittingly enough, Hitler says also in his chapter one –

> **"...I received singing lessons in the cloister at Lambach, I had excellent opportunity to intoxicate myself with the solemn splendor of the brilliant church festivals. As was only natural, the abbot seemed to me, as the village priest had once seemed to my father, the highest and most desirable ideal."**

Be all of that as it may, it was at this church at Lambach that Hitler, as a young boy, first became familiarized with the symbol of the

Swastika, one being prominently featured in the stonework above a main portal.

As a result of his school studies, Hitler relates –

> **"First, I became a nationalist. Second, I learned to understand and grasp the meaning of history."**

Because of these factors, Hitler grew cognizant that –

> **"...people had gradually lost interest in the Germans living abroad; some could not, while others were unable to appreciate their importance."**

For Hitler, too, the fate of these same "lost sheep" was of paramount importance. Hitler refers to a "sifting process", of three categories of people –

> **"The fighters, the lukewarm, and the traitors."**

Compare the sentiments of Jesus –

> *"He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth."*
>
> – Luke, Chapter Eleven, Verse 23.

Hitler continues in the same vein –

> **"...a struggle for the soul of the child: German boy, do not forget you are a German and, little girl, remember that you are to become a German mother."**

> *"But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Nineteen, Verse 14.

> *"And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,"*

"Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me."

– Mark, Chapter Nine, Verses 36 and 37.

As to the general approach and quality of education, Hitler had these words –

"Few teachers understand that the aim of studying history can never be to learn historical dates and events by heart and recite them by rote; that what matters is not whether the child knows exactly when this or that battle was fought, when a general was born, or even when a monarch came into the crown of his forefathers. No, BY THE LIVING GOD, this is very unimportant."

"To 'learn' history means to seek and find the forces which are the causes leading to those effects which we subsequently perceive as historical events."

"The art of reading as of learning is this: to retain the essential, to forget the non-essential."

"I do not want to 'learn' it, I want it to instruct me."

"Woe unto you, lawyers! For ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered."

– Luke, Chapter Eleven, Verse 52.

"Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools."

– Romans, Chapter Two, Verse 22.

"Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?"

– First Corinthians, Chapter One, Verse 20.

> *"Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth."*
> – Second Timothy, Chapter Three, Verse 7.

Hitler goes on in the same breath to say –

> **"Thus, at an early age, I had become a political 'revolutionary', and I became an artistic revolutionary at an equally early age."**

> **"At the age of twelve I saw 'William Tell' for the first time, and a few months later my first opera, 'Lohengrin'. I was captivated at once. My youthful enthusiasm for the master of Bayreuth knew no bounds. Again and again I was drawn to his works, and it still seems to me especially fortunate that the modest provincial performance left me open to an intensified experience later on."**

We may presume that Hitler is referring here to his experience on the Freinberg, just outside Linz, Austria, where, after attending a performance of Wagner's "Rienzi" with his boyhood friend, August Kubizek, he climbed the hill and underwent a transformation. Kubizek related in his own book, "The young Hitler I Knew", that Hitler came down a changed person. In years later, after Hitler had become Chancellor of Germany, he told Kubizek of the moment, "In that hour it began."

In my mind at least, this event immediately paralleled the Transfiguration of Jesus –

> *"...Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart."*
> *"And he was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light."*
> – Matthew, Chapter Seventeen, Verses 1 and 2.

Of course we get that one precious glimpse of the young Jesus at about the age of twelve as he discusses the religious law with the elders

at the Temple. What we'd give for his own first-hand reminiscences! (Luke, Chapter Two, Verses 45 through 52.)

The "master of Bayreuth" Hitler refers to is, of course, Richard Wagner who has been called the colossus of higher Western musical form. In a rare and special tribute, Hitler called Wagner "the first National Socialist".

An interesting aside to all this is that this very Western musical form had remained basically unchanged from Jesus' day until about the Seventeenth Century, with the development of more complex musical instruments as well as musical concepts. One can go and get modern recordings done by various musical conservatories which will allow him to actually experience the sounds which could have been composed by David himself or heard by Jesus in his own day.

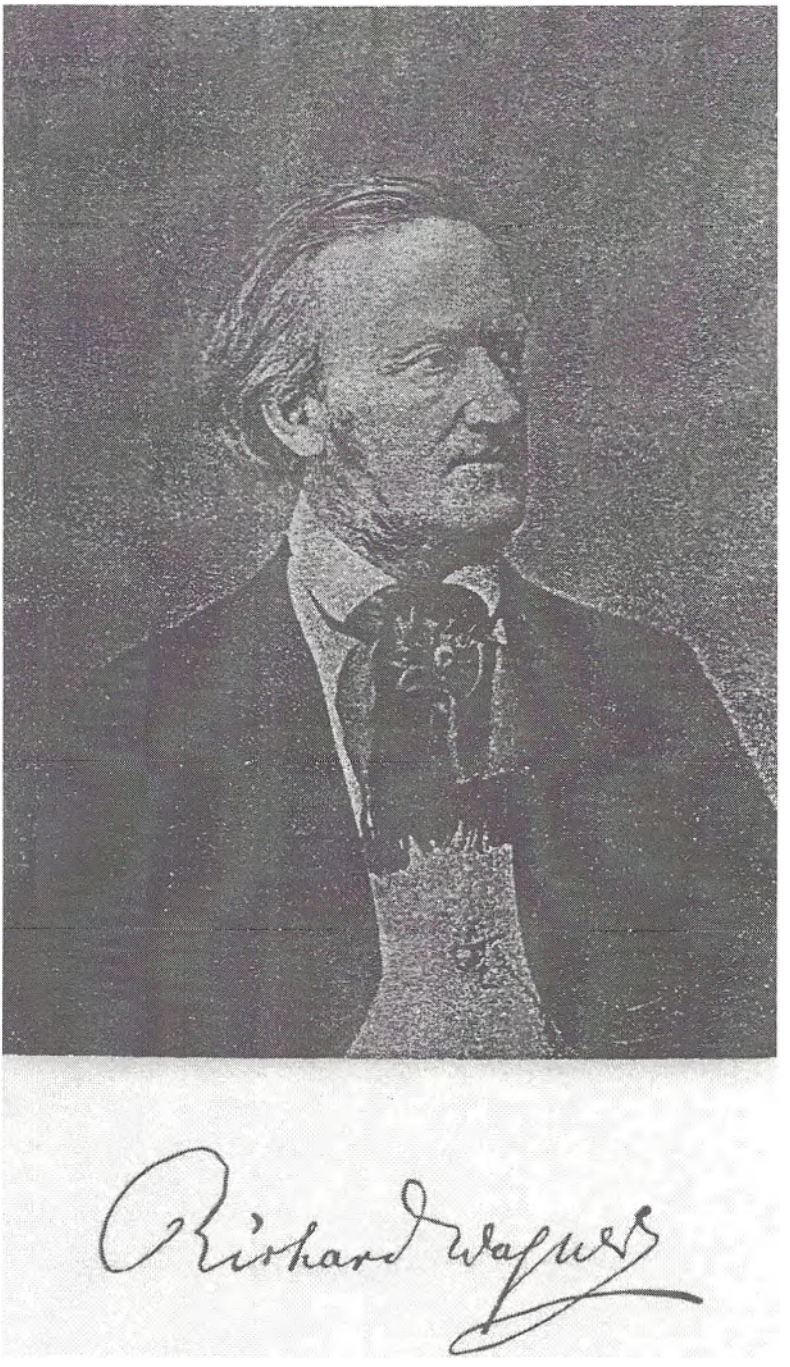
One ancient instrument – the bagpipe – originated in Egypt and went along with the different migrations outward to ancient India, Israel and, finally, survives today in Scotland, Ireland and northern Spain.

The sounds conceived by Wagner and the whole nationalist-romantic school of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries – actually audible soul and spirit – are unique in their grandeur in the entire existence of humanity on earth. They directly coincide with the prophetic attainment of the mastery of the globe by Israel's Twelve Tribes, that is, with the pinnacle of Western Civilization, the conquest and colonization of the world by the states of Europe.

Wagner's trademark was the mingling of the twin themes of Norse Germanic mythology and Christian motifs, as with his famous operas "Tannhauser", "Lohengrin" and "Parzifal", etc.

For Europe was, after all, only Israel transposed to another piece of geography, larger than Palestine, to be sure, yet still packed and crammed by these brother peoples in a patchwork quilt of confused – and often bitterly hostile – languages and nationalities just as had been the case in the ancient Holy Land.

> *"Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed it far unto the ends of the earth."*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter Twenty-Six, Verse 15.


Richard Wagner

"He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit."
– Isaiah, Chapter Twenty-Seven, Verse 6.

"A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time."
– Isaiah, Chapter Sixty, Verse 22.

"Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock."
– Jeremiah, Chapter Thirty-One, Verse 10.

"For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth."
– Amos, Chapter Nine, Verse 9.

At the conclusion of his chapter one, Hitler recounts the death of his father, Alois, with the words "ending his earthly pilgrimage", and then later his mother, Klara. Their graves are still to be seen in Upper Austria – well-tended and covered with flowers – to the present day.

All we know of Mary, the mother of Jesus, is that she survived her son, provided the details of the Nativity to the apostles and, tradition has it, ended her days in France along with Mary Magdalene and other early followers after the crucifixion and intense persecutions which then began. Of Joseph, the father of Jesus, we know next to nothing but must assume that he died also while Jesus himself was still a youth.

Hitler left his portion of his state orphan's pension to his younger sister, Paula, and left for the city of Vienna.

Part II

Of his five years of misery, as Hitler termed his stay in Vienna, he opens with one of his most often quoted lines –

> **"...obstacles do not exist to be surrendered to, but to only be broken."**

And –

> **'In this period my eyes were opened to two menaces of which I had previously scarcely known the names, and whose terrible importance for the existence of the German people I certainly did not understand: Marxism and Jewry."**

First of all, Marxism is a movement of, by and for Jews. Moses Mordecai Levy, a.k.a. "Karl Marx", was hired by the Jewish Illuminati to pen the Communist Manifesto in order to accomplish on a world-wide scale what their Jacobin movement had done in the French Revolution. Namely, as Hitler will evolve in his own words, to eradicate the natural and God-given order and hierarchy of the world and replace it with a mediocre, brown mass of general chaos. Note well that this is also the aim of democracy.

Marxism – or Communism – purports to champion the cause of the poor, to accomplish nothing short of the eradication of poverty, just as does liberal democracy and all welfare states. This in reality is but a hook for the gullible masses to get them duped into supporting what truthfully are the most vicious and repressive of dictatorships.

"For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land."

– Deuteronomy, Chapter Fifteen, Verse 11.

"For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always."

– John, Chapter Twelve, Verse 8.

"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints."

– First Corinthians, Chapter Fourteen, Verse 33.

"Do they provoke me to anger? Saith the Lord: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?"

– Jeremiah, Chapter Seven, Verse 19.

"O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee."

– Daniel, Chapter Nine, Verse 8.

Secondly, a striking difference is found here between the lives and places of Hitler and Jesus. It is critical to the understanding of both men to realize that, in Hitler's world, Jews were a minority while in that of Jesus, and they had become the racial majority. Actually, this spells out in the most physical of terms just what the message and the intent of the entire saga of the Bible – Old and New Testaments – was and is: Intended strictly for the legacy and posterity of Israel, it says: Beware! And don't allow this to happen to you!

Jesus could see to it that the truth could be gotten to the "Lost Sheep" now in Europe. But for the Holy Land itself, there now was no longer any hope. It was occupied and filled by the "stranger". Hitler was determined that it should not occur in the land they had given their new name to: Germany or Deutschland. But what Hitler found was that this minority of strangers had fastened itself onto the central

nervous system of the state which supposedly was there to serve the people but which now was methodically leading them to their doom.

> *"As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths."*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter Three, Verse 12.

Struggling as he did in Vienna for his daily survival, Hitler learned another critical thing –

> **"Ultimately this struggle, which is often so hard, kills all pity. All our own painful struggle for existence destroys our feeling for the misery of those who have remained behind."**

Hitler's pronouncements on the poor are the soul of brevity compared to those of Jesus but the sentiment remains the same. Elsewhere roles are reversed, with Jesus giving scant attention to a particular issue while Hitler devotes great emphasis to it.

And this is important: How to alleviate or cure this social evil – poverty – which even Jesus himself conceded would always be with us. Hitler's answer –

> **"The deepest sense of social responsibility for the creation of better foundations for our development, coupled with the brutal determination in breaking down incurable tumors."**

> **"Just as Nature does not concentrate her greatest attention in preserving what exists, but in breeding offspring to carry on the species, likewise in human life, it is less important artificially to alleviate existing evil, which, in view of human nature, in ninety-nine percent impossible, than to ensure from the start healthier channels for a future development."**

There comes a point when a mess is no longer salvageable. That point came and went for the Holy Land during the time of the prophets.

> *"But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy."*
>
> – Second Chronicles, Chapter Thirty-Six, Verse 16.

From the beginning, it was Hitler's stated aim to free the German people from three things: The imminent threat of starvation; the slavery of the Versailles Treaty; and the deadly peril of Bolshevism. Done, done and done. Due only to his coming and despite the loss of the War. By contrast, the United States sinks deeper into the mire of its changing demographics. Governmental efforts to "keep up" with this biological and social deterioration only represents the increasing corruption and ineptitude of this system. Thus the cycle is perpetuated and accelerated.

Note well that while one and all decry the painful symptoms of this process of national death, the Jewish media and all of its controlled mouthpieces hail the philosophy and the legislations which brought it about as the finest of "ideals" and the brightest of "progress".

> *"Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients,"*
>
> – Ezekiel, Chapter Seven, Verse 26.

A people's pride – their consciousness and their identity – must be destroyed before a program of this sort can begin to make its inroads. "National pride", Hitler calls it. And a true nation can only be comprised of one blood. The death of ancient Israel was occasioned by the fatal fallacy that birth within a common boundary and acceptance of a common language and religion made one and all "members of the nation". The very same is what is fast destroying the United States.

> **"The rats that politically poison our nation gnaw even this little from the heart and memory of the broad masses."**

The anti-White bias one may sense or incur everywhere today is the quite literal expression of this very thing and should count in the minds of all but the most blind as proof positive that the state is no longer in the hands of the people. It is now and for a long time past totally in the grip of Jews and their army of hirelings. Jesus had to face the hideous final phases of this himself. Hitler fought it and reversed it. In the United States, its resolution makes up the canvas on which will be painted the words of John as he wrote the Revelation.

> **"Day by day, in the theater and in the movies, in backstairs literature and the yellow press, they see the poison poured into the people by the bucketful, and then they are amazed at the low 'moral content', and the 'national indifference', of the masses of the people."**

You can investigate and confirm on your own whether the media of Germany then or America today is or is not totally Jewish dominated. It is only a fact. What Hitler speaks of and what you may witness here today is a thoroughly Jewish product. God and the prophets speak plainly of the abominations common to the blood and culture of these alien tribes – Babylonian and Canaanite – which it was commanded of Israel (Whites) to destroy and to have nothing to do with.

> *"Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their Gods."*
> *"They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee."*
> – Exodus, Chapter Twenty-Three, Verses 32 and 33.

> *"And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Moloch, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord."*
> *"Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination."*

"Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion."

"Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:"

"That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you."

– Leviticus, Chapter Eighteen, Verses 21, 22, 23, 24 and 28.

"And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab."

"And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods."

"And Israel joined himself unto Baalpeor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel."

– Numbers, Chapter Twenty-Five, Verses 1, 2 and 3.

"But if you will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell."

"Moreover it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them."

– Numbers, Chapter Thirty-Three, Verses 55 and 56.

We see a people, in varying times and places, poisoned at its very soul by this identical thing: Destroyed, redeemed and, at present, existing in the gravest jeopardy.

Back to truth as seen in eternal principles. For, as Hitler says, without this –

"...there arises a confused muddle of memorized facts which not only are worthless, but also make their unfortunate possessor conceited. For such a reader now believes himself in all seriousness to be 'educated', to understand something of life, to have knowledge, while in reality, with every new acquisition of this kind of 'education', he is growing more and more removed from the world until, not infrequently, he ends up in a sanitarium or in parliament."

"If this were not true, it would be impossible for us to understand the political behavior of our learned and highly placed government heroes, unless we decided to assume outright villainy instead of pathological propensities."

The Bible picks up the thread of thought –

"For the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed."
– Isaiah, Chapter Nine, Verse 16.

"Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed."
– Isaiah, Chapter Ten, Verse 1.

"Because ye have said, we have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves;"
– Isaiah, Chapter Twenty-Eight, Verse 15.

"That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the Lord:"
"Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:"

"Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:" "Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly in an instant."

– Isaiah, Chapter Thirty, Verses 9, 10, 12 and 13.

"For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge."

– Jeremiah, Chapter Four, Verse 22.

"Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:"

– Jeremiah, Chapter Five, Verse 21.

"For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men."

– Jeremiah, Chapter Five, Verse 26.

"They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge."

– Jeremiah, Chapter Five, Verse 28.

"The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?"

– Jeremiah, Chapter Five, Verse 31.

"And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord."

– Jeremiah, Chapter Nine, Verse 3.

"The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, is not the Lord among us? None evil can come upon us."

– Micah, Chapter Three, Verse 11.

Hitler refers to the old Austro-Hungarian Empire as "this Babylonian Empire" because of its German minority which was subject to the influences of so many other, alien races and cultures. He wasn't long in discovering the nature and the title of the system which catered to and even promoted such a hellish condition: Social Democracy.

> **"...a pestilential whore, cloaking herself as social virtue and brotherly love."**

> **"For what a difference between the glittering phrases about freedom, beauty, and dignity in the theoretical literature, the delusive welter of words seemingly expressing the most profound and laborious wisdom, the loathsome humanitarian morality – all this written with the incredible gall that comes with prophetic certainty – and the brutal daily press, shunning no villainy, employing every means of slander, lying with a virtuosity that would bend iron beams, all in the name of this gospel of a new humanity."**

The Bible picks the thought up again –

> *"After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances."*
>
> – Leviticus, Chapter Eighteen, Verse 3.

> *"Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you;"*
>
> – Deuteronomy, Chapter Six, Verse 14.

> *"If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,"*

"And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;"

"And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death;"

– Deuteronomy, Chapter Thirteen, Verses 1, 2 and 5.

This philosophy today is called "intolerance" and the World Enemy justifiably holds up Hitler as the very personification of it. Their ideal is called "multiculturalism". It amounts to confusion amongst a plethora of foreign ways. For myself, I hadn't thought of that as "worshipping other gods" but, nonetheless, that's what it is in working reality.

And if you don't go along? The enemy-controlled media and taste making apparatus starts off by calling you a "square" and from there it works its way up to "Nazi".

"Dig those rhythm 'n' blues..."

Here is what most people are helplessly caught up in: The very inertia of the prevailing system and its mindset. They say theirs is a free society, full of freedom of speech and expression. But just try being racially oriented and just try expressing your deep concern over the undue amount of Jewish influence in national affairs. It was their "right" to take over and now it is their "authority" which shuts you up.

What was it that the prophets were alluding to when they wrote their lamentations on the depths to which their society had sunk? I believe we have that answer everywhere about us today. Hitler certainly had it isolated. And he began to realize how it operated and the way in which it must be fought.

"Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time: for it is an evil time."

– Amos, Chapter Five, Verse 13.

And in the present time and place exactly what is it that you do not speak openly of if you know which side your bread is buttered on?

Of course, anything involving Jewish domination or the inequality of human races.

But the individual must ask himself: Is it due to the righteousness of the prevailing dogma, i.e., forced tolerance, or is it as the result of a brutal and quite intolerant alien dictatorship?

> **"The psyche of the great masses is not receptive to anything that is half-hearted and weak."**

That was Mein Kampf. The following is from First Corinthians, Chapter Fourteen, Verse 8 –

> *"For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to do battle?"*

Returning to Mein Kampf –

> **"If Social Democracy is opposed by a doctrine of greater truth, but equally brutal in its methods, the latter will conquer, though this may require the bitterest struggle."**
>
> **"They fear an impotent, spineless genius less than a forceful nature of moderate intelligence."**
>
> **"But with the greatest enthusiasm they commend weaklings in both mind and force."**
>
> **"Terror at the place of employment, in the factory, in the meeting hall, and on the occasion of mass demonstrations will always be successful unless opposed by equal terror."**

A fundamental difference is thereby struck between the words of Jesus and those of Hitler, dictated solely by the circumstances each man found himself constrained to acknowledge and work within. In Germany in the Twenties, there were the means and the chance to fight and to win. In Judea of Jesus' time, it was far wiser to "turn the other cheek" rather than provide the enemy with the fuel he needed to come

after you even harder. What of the deplorable, incomprehensible situation in the United States today?

> *"Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves."*
> – Matthew, Chapter Ten, Verse 16.

Clearly, and from much direct personal experience on my own part, Jesus, in the above quotation, has laid out the situation as it not only existed in his time and place but also for the fighter for the truth in the world today. You are on your own and you'd better know it. Do your best to break the darkness but don't provide the enemy an opening to come after you.

Not-so-subtle leverage on the part of those with all the power, of course. Besides their techniques of brainwash, besides the implicit threat of physical danger, there is the far more insidious and paralyzing fear of, as Hitler puts it –

> **"...the use of economic pressure is always permitting blackmail, as long as the necessary unscrupulousness is present on the one side, and sufficient sheep-like patience on the other."**

Jesus continues in this line –

> *"...The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head."*
> – Matthew, Chapter Eight, Verse 20.

> *"And again I say unto you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."*
> – Matthew, Chapter Twenty, Verse 24.

When I was a child and they tried to instruct me in the Bible, words such as the ones above were far removed from that day's reality. They made no sense. It was all so esoteric as to be meaningless. Today,

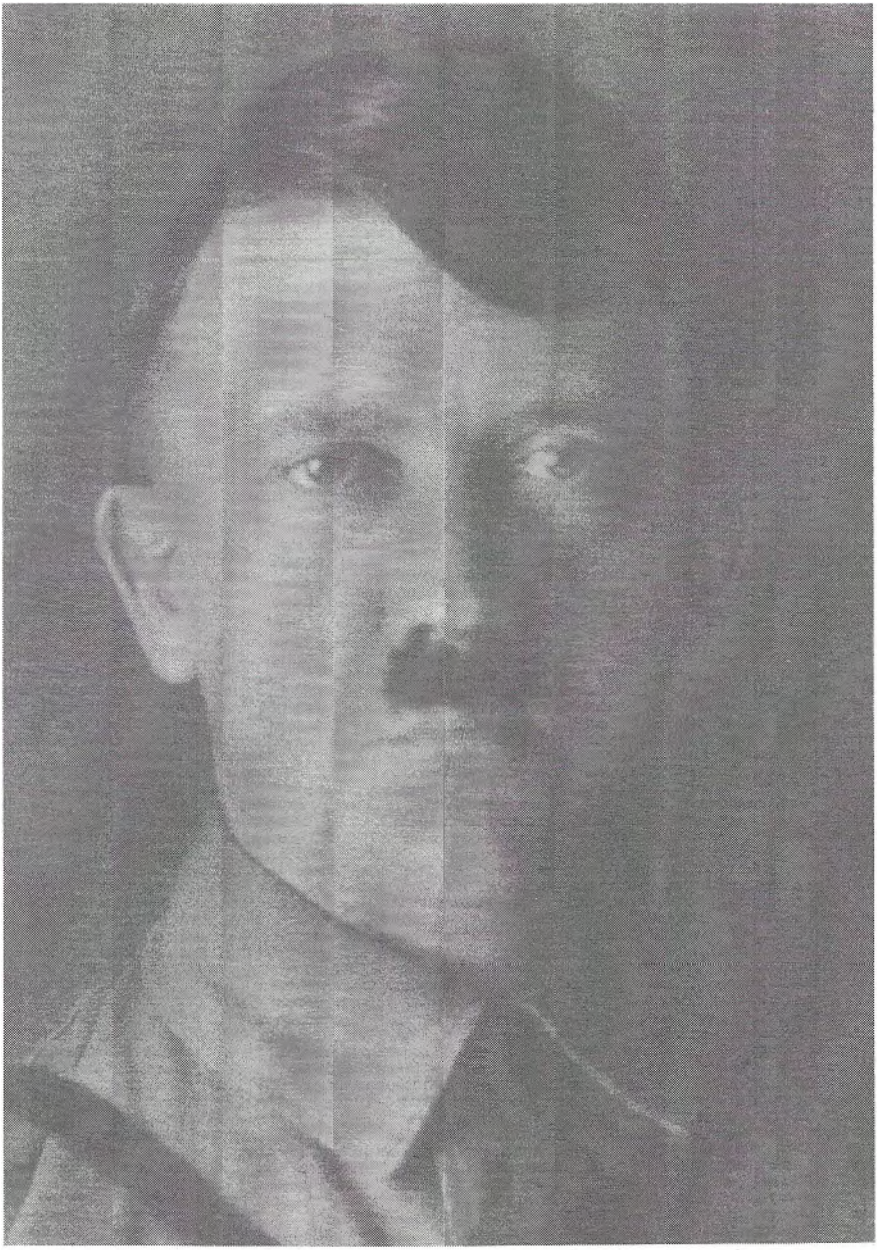
however, we see how the enemy will strike first at the individual's material wealth whenever this enemy may perceive "trouble".

The individual may choose to divest himself of all this baggage and high-profile vulnerability or he may wait until he is attacked by the enemy and, most likely, is crushed in body as well as in spirit, not to mention being made a horrible spectacle of as a warning to the rest of the sheep.

A White majority thus stands by while an alien minority viciously and with impunity slashes at and destroys its whole past, present and future.

Hitler concludes –

> **"Only a knowledge of the Jews provides the key with which to comprehend the inner, and consequently real, aims of Social Democracy."**
>
> **"The erroneous conceptions of the aim and meaning of this party fall from our eyes like veils, once we come to know this people, and from the fog and mist of social phrases rises the leering grimace of Marxism."**



Part III

The subject of Hitler and the Jews. As Hitler goes to some length to point out, he knew next to nothing about Jews while growing up. They were simply scarce in the towns and villages of Upper Austria where Hitler lived as a child and as a youth. Neither could a very young person be expected to sense or suspect their influence from afar, despite their lack of immediate physical presence.

We wonder how the young Jesus came about his initial impressions of Jews, his first awareness of them. We know by the gospels that his parents had to steal the infant Jesus out of Judea and into Egypt lest he be murdered by them on orders of the Jewish King Herod, along with an unknown number of male infants in the region of Bethlehem in an effort to forestall the Biblical prophecy which concerned Israel and not Edom, that is, racial Jews.

> *"And being warned of God in a dream that they (the wise men) should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way."*
>
> *"And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him."*
>
> *"Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Two, Verses 12, 13 and 16.

We know that after some time had passed, Jesus' family returned to Judea with him but established themselves in the area of Galilee, the last White stronghold in the Holy Land, where the young Jesus could grow into adulthood protected in the safety of the numbers of the Benjamites which made up the local population. Benjamites today have as their own home Iceland. Otherwise, they are a scattered tribe, among them the Normans.

> *"But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt."*
>
> *"Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life."*
>
> *"But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:"*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Two, Verses 19, 20 and 22.

In all honesty and objectivity, it would be hard to imagine any impression upon a young mind in light of these factors other than that the very world he was living in being nothing more or less than a seething nest of vipers.

And it is here where the pronouncements of Hitler and Jesus most closely come to equate each other, both in their strident tone and in their length relative to all other topics. Hitler writes in chapter two of Mein Kampf –

> **"There were few Jews in Linz. In the course of the centuries their outward appearance had become Europeanized and had taken on a human look; in fact, I even took them for Germans. The absurdity of this idea did not dawn on me because I saw no distinguishing feature but the strange religion. The fact they had, as I believed, been persecuted on this account sometimes almost turned my distaste at unfavorable remarks about them into horror."**

This would mean that Hitler started off on the question of the Jews at the same "square one" as practically anyone growing up in the United States in the present day. We need to realize exactly what it was that changed Hitler's opinion. Was it the "insanity" or the "syphilis" as the "experts" assert? Was it convenient "scapegoating" as other "scholars" maintain? Or mightn't it be just the way Hitler himself describes it as he continues in his own masterwork, written and intended so that we might know this very answer? Why, indeed, turn away from the truth to look elsewhere?

> **"Then I came to Vienna."**
>
> **"Thus far I did not so much as suspect the existence of an organized opposition to the Jews."**
>
> **"For the Jew was still characterized for me by nothing but his religion, and therefore, on the grounds of human tolerance, I maintained my rejection of religious attacks in this case as in others. Consequently, the tone particularly that of the Viennese anti-Semitic press, seemed to me unworthy of the cultural tradition of a great nation. I was oppressed by the memory of certain occurrences in the Middle-Ages, which I should not have liked to see repeated."**

The "occurrences" Hitler refers to include the deliberate spreading of the Black Death by local Jews through the dumping of contaminated corpses into public wells, etc. The betrayal, once again, of their own communities by their opening the gates to the invading Mongols while they themselves wore yellow armbands to spare themselves from the slaughter they were bringing down on the Whites. And the "Blood Accusation": The taking of White, Christian children at the time of their high holy days, cutting their throats, collecting the blood, drying it and baking it into their bread. This is not even to mention their close identification with financial usury. But memories such as these are what led the peoples of Europe to carry out periodic "pogroms" against the Jewish populations in their midst.

However, the passage previously quoted from Mein Kampf about Hitler's earliest thoughts on the Jews does not jibe well with the image of the man as propounded in the media. Not only did Hitler begin with a neutrality on the Jewish question, he began by being repulsed by anti-Jewish sentiments. To go further, in light of Hitler's paragraph, it would seem more than likely that there were and still are innumerable, incipient "Hitlers" out there among the sullen and disgruntled White masses who are but waiting to have revealed to them the primary source of all their woes.

In fact, just as next to no one knows the real Jesus, the image most people have of Hitler – thanks to the Jewish owned and operated media – that of the mad and thoroughly obnoxious hater, is that of a "Jewish Hitler" and, as you'll see, has no bearing upon the reality, the actual person.

Hitler goes on about the Jews –

> **"Once, as I was strolling through the inner city, I suddenly encountered an apparition in a black caftan and black hair locks. 'Is this a Jew?' was my first thought."**
>
> **"For a few hellers I bought the first anti-Semitic pamphlets of my life. Unfortunately, they all proceeded from the supposition that in principle of the reader knew on even understood the Jewish question to a certain degree. Besides, the tone for the most part was such that doubts again arose in me, due in part to the dull and amazingly unscientific arguments favoring the thesis."**
>
> **"The whole thing seemed to me so monstrous, the accusations so boundless, that, tormented by the fear of doing injustice, I again became anxious and uncertain."**

Science aside, let us refer to the Bible itself for all we need to know regarding the evolvement of what are called Jews. That this confusion is cleared up in the mind of the individual is absolutely critical.

First, the term "Jew" does not appear in the Bible until Second Kings, Chapter Sixteen, Verse 6. That is only a passing reference but it

is found fully half way through the Old Testament. It is the reason for this that must be understood.

Throughout the Bible mention is made constantly of Hebrews and Israelites. But Jews only come in very lately, during the time of Israel's painful and hideous decline. This is no coincidence.

One tool employed by the Bible's framers to underscore and to emphasize is repetition, as we mentioned earlier. And this is only used when it is utterly necessary for the reader to catch what is being brought forth –

"Hittites, Hivites, Amorites, Jebusites, Perizzites and Canaanites". This is a listing of tribes of peoples of races alien to Israel and it is repeated in the Old Testament no fewer than a dozen times between the books of Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy and Joshua.

Concerning these people, God commands Israel –

> *"Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite."*
>
> *"Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:"*
>
> *"But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves:"*
>
> *"For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is jealous, is a jealous God:"*
>
> *"Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;"*
>
> *"And thou take their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods."*
>
> – Exodus, Chapter Thirty-Four, Verses 11 through 16.

> *"Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;"*
>
> *"Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:"*

"And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it."

"But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then- it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell."

"Moreover it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them."

– Numbers, Chapter Thirty-Three, Verses 51, 52, 53, 55 and 56.

The Israelites were the last White element to leave the dying Egypt, with its racial miasma and its pantheon of false gods. They militarily seized for themselves Egypt's most north-easterly province – Canaan – so that they might preserve their racial and cultural integrity. God was warning them to take great care and not to run straight into a potential situation similar to the one they had just been extricated from, that is, of multi-racialism and multi-culturalism.

To stress the urgency of the issue, God goes on –

"When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;"

"And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them:"

"Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son."

"For they will turn away thy son from following me; that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly."

– Deuteronomy, Chapter Seven, Verses 1 through 4.

The rules of warfare are discussed next, having to do, among other things, with the acceptance of the surrender of enemy cities. However,

again to underscore the waiting danger as the decisive moment arrives, God stresses yet again –

> *"But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:"*
>
> *"But thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:"*
>
> – Deuteronomy, Chapter Twenty, Verses 16 and 17.

Huge slaughter is recorded in the Book of Joshua. However, it is also in that book that the first fatal errors of omission are detailed.

The first of these involved a band of Hivites who didn't wish to join the fate of all their dead brothers who had faced Israel in battle.

> *"They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors,"*
>
> *"And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us."*
>
> *"And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?"*
>
> *"And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them."*
>
> *"And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes."*
>
> – Joshua, Chapter Nine, Verses 4, 6, 7, 15 and 18.

This was but the beginning. Joshua, Chapter Thirteen, Verse 13, states –

> *"Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day."*

"As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day."

– Joshua, Chapter Fifteen, Verse 63.

"And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute."

– Joshua, Chapter Sixteen, Verse 10.

"Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land."

"Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, but did not utterly drive them out."

– Joshua, Chapter Seventeen, Verses 12 and 13.

"And the Lord was with Judah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron,"

– Judges, Chapter One, Verse 19.

There follows a veritable laundry list of all these omissions committed on the part of the rest of the Tribes of Israel as they each fell short of completing and thereby securing the task given to them by God in the one opportunity they'd have to do it.

Benjamin, Manasseh, Ephraim, Zebulun, Asher, Naphtali, Dan and Joseph, respectively, each stopped short and made slaves of these other various alien tribes. (Judges, Chapter One, Verses 27 through 35.)

The Bible goes on to make a point of the following –

"And an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you."

"And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?"

"And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept."

– Judges, Chapter Two, Verses 1, 2 and 4.

And so should anyone truthfully seek the original author and source of the order for the "Holocaust", look no further than God Himself.

Time and proximity took their predictable course –

"And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:"

"And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods."

– Judges, Chapter Three, Verses 5 and 6.

If this begins to sound the least bit familiar, it should. This was a case of a White society accepting within itself, however bit by bit, significant numbers of those of racially alien nations. The evils bred by this are always the same. It is what is killing the United States today.

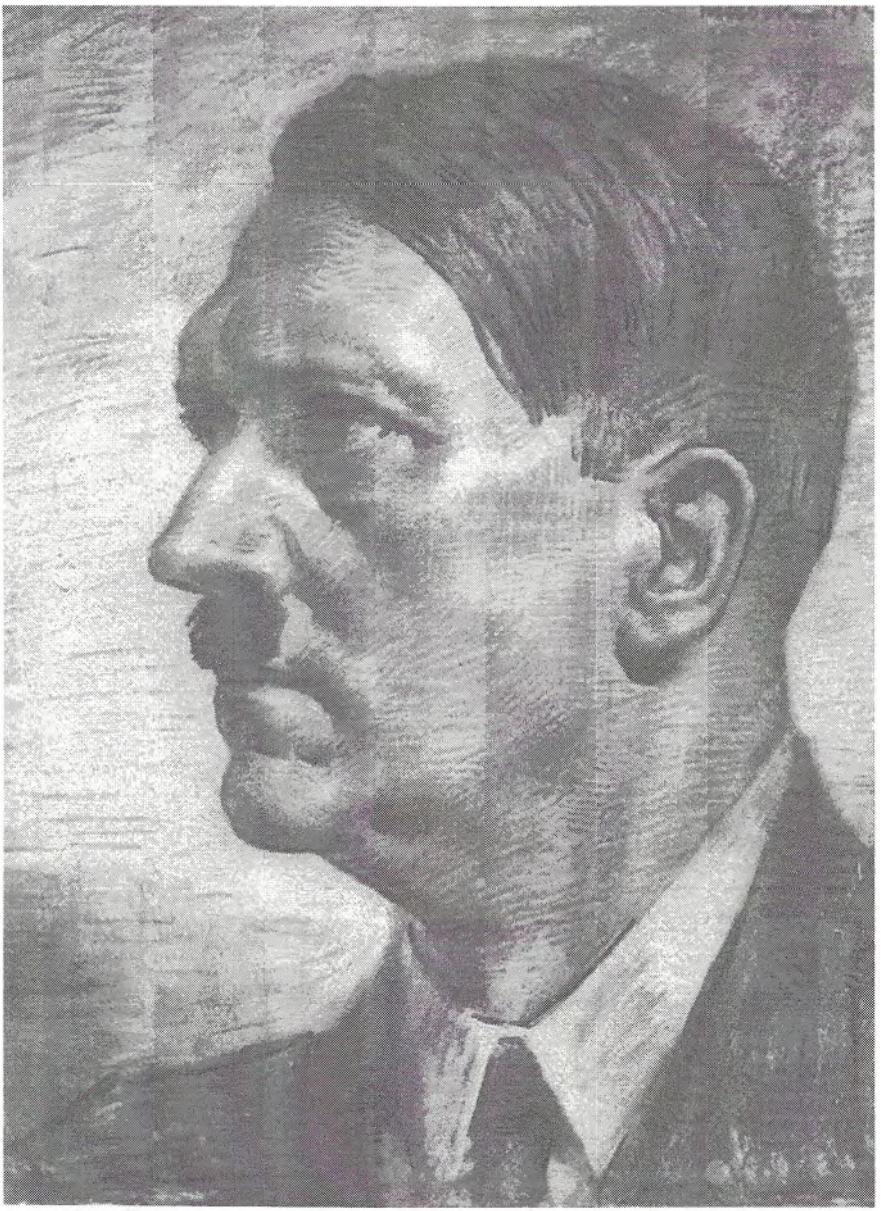
From that racial mix in ancient Israel there arose not only a bastard breed but a bastard philosophy, namely, Jews and Judaism.

The fabric and structure of the nation itself finally succumbed to the confusion and corruption that ensued and, first, Israel in the north, then Judah in the south, were deported by Assyrians and Babylonians.

What next took place only made matters much worse –

"And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria (Israel) instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof."

– Second Kings, Chapter Seventeen, Verse 24.



Precisely there do we have the racial composition of Jews and it was – if you will recall – that the term "Jew" itself made its first appearance in Second Kings, Chapter Sixteen, Verse 6. An established muddle of racial and cultural confusion. The reader of the Bible has to be sharp somewhat but, obviously, not overly so in order to be able to catch what the writers are trying to convey.

It goes a bit further –

> *"Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed and placed in the cities of Samaria (Israel), know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land."*
>
> *"Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let him go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land."*
>
> *"So they feared the Lord. and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places."*
>
> *"They feared the Lord, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence."*
>
> – Second Kings, Chapter Seventeen, Verses 26, 27. 32 and 33.

In today's world we have an exact parallel to this phenomenon: The teaching of Christianity to Negro slaves in the West Indies – most notably on the island of Hispaniola or Haiti – and their mixing in the customs and beliefs they had brought with them from Africa. In this case, the result was Voodoo. In the Biblical instance, the result was Judaism. That was the fate of the Hebrew Temple and it is the "strange religion" that Hitler spoke of earlier in this segment.

The Jews of today classify themselves into two categories: Sephardim and Ashkenazim. The former are those whose origins we have just discussed. The latter group, of whom is comprised more than eighty percent of all those calling themselves Jews today, are the racial descendants of what history knows as Khazars. Prior to the turn of the First Millennium A.D., this large empire which roughly occupied the

area between the Black and the Caspian Seas, converted en masse to Judaism.

The Bible, however, knew this land and these people as Gog and Magog –

> *"Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecy against him."*
>
> *"And say, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:"*
>
> – Ezekiel, Chapter Thirty-Eight, Verses 2 and 3.

These two aforenamed, Meshech and Tubal, are listed in First Chronicles, Chapter One, Verses 4 and 5, as the sons of Japheth, the eldest of Noah's three sons. Not wanting to race too far ahead, this means that these people had a strong, if not complete, Mongolian strain to their racial composition. And not wanting to appear overly crude or humorous, the movement of which I have long been a part has a saying, "These Jews didn't get their looks by attending synagogue." Now you can understand why.

The great majority of the White Israelites had left the area, bound for Western Europe, by 500 B.C. –

> *"And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee."*
>
> – Ezekiel, Chapter Twenty-Two, Verse 15.

The filthy element stayed behind in the form of the Sephardic Jews there in the Middle East until, first, the Romans broke them up after 70 A.D. and then, second, the Islamic Turks broke up the Ashkenazic Jews after 800 A.D. It was from there that they filtered their way into our midst in Europe.

Finally this from Isaiah to put the cap on the ending of this, the greatest of confusions –

> *"And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:"*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter Sixty-Five, Verse 15.

Jesus never expressed a single moment's worth of uncertainty where the nature of the Jews was concerned –

> *"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."*
>
> – John, Chapter Eight, Verse 44.

Hitler continues –

> **"Yet I could no longer very well doubt that the objects of my study were not Germans of a special religion, but a people in themselves... a people which even outwardly had lost all resemblance to Germans."**
>
> **"And whatever doubts I may still have nourished were finally dispelled by the attitude of a portion of the Jews themselves... this was the Zionists."**
>
> **"It looked, to be sure, as though only a part of the Jews approved this viewpoint, while the great majority condemned and inwardly rejected such a formulation. But when examined more closely, this appearance dissolved itself into an unsavory vapor of pretexts advanced for mere reasons of expedience, not to say lies. For the so-called liberal Jews did not reject the Zionists as non-Jews, but only as Jews with an impractical, perhaps even dangerous, way of avowing their Jewishness. "**
>
> **"Intrinsically they remained unalterably of one piece."**
>
> **"In a short time I was made more thoughtful than ever by my slowly rising insight into the type of activity carried on by the Jews in certain fields."**

> **"Was there any form of filth or profligacy, particularly in cultural life, without at least one Jew involved in it?"**
>
> **"If you cut even cautiously into such an abscess, you found, like a maggot in a rotting body, often dazzled by the sudden light, a kike!"**

If that should sound too typically prejudiced for any objective and fair person to swallow whole, it at least has its own parallel in the Bible also –

> *"And when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:"*
>
> – Acts, Chapter Eighteen, Verse 14.

This Gallio, incidentally, was the brother of the famous Roman philosopher, Seneca.

Returning to Hitler in Mein Kampf –

> **"...I became acquainted with their activity in the press, art, literature, and the theater. It sufficed to look at a billboard, to study the names of the men behind the horrible trash they advertised. This was pestilence, spiritual pestilence, worse than the Black Death of olden times, and the people was being infected with it! It goes without saying that the lower the intellectual level of one of these art manufacturers, the more unlimited his fertility will be, and the scoundrel ends up like a garbage separator, splashing his filth in the face of humanity."**
>
> **"The fact that nine-tenths of all literary filth, artistic trash, and theatrical idiocy can be set to the account of a people, constituting hardly one hundredth of all the country's inhabitants, could simply not be talked away; it was the plain truth."**

"A thousand things which I had hardly seen before now struck my notice, and others, which had previously given me food for thought, I now learned to grasp and understand."

"The relation of the Jews to prostitution and, even more, to the white-slave traffic, could be studied in Vienna as perhaps no other city of Western Europe... When thus for the first time I recognized the Jew as the cold-hearted, shameless, and calculating director of this revolting vice traffic in the scum of the big city, a cold shudder ran down my back."

The catharsis for Hitler came at last when –

"...I recognized the Jew as the leader of the Social Democracy and the scales dropped from my eyes. A long soul struggle had reached its conclusion."

"...to my deep and joyful satisfaction, I had at last come to the conclusion that the Jew was no German."

"Only now did I become thoroughly acquainted with the seducers of our people."

"The great masses could be saved, if only with the gravest sacrifice in time and patience."

"But a Jew could never be parted from his opinions."

Here once more I feel I have to break into Hitler's own commentary to point out to the reader who may have been too well-conditioned by the "P.C." media, etc., that this statement of Hitler's, again on the Jews, however outrageous it may seem, has its Biblical parallel –

"Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil."
– Jeremiah, Chapter Thirteen, Verse 23.

"Whenever you attacked one of these apostles, your hand closed in on a jelly-like slime which divided up and poured through your fingers, but in the next moment collected again."

"Gradually I began to hate them."

"How hard it was, even for me, to get the better of this race of dialectical liars! And how futile was such success in dealing with people who twist the truth in your mouth, without so much as a blush disavow the word they have just spoken."

"And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:"
"Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him."
– Luke, Chapter Eleven, Verses 53 and 54.

We have no record of any one-on-one debate between Hitler and the Jews, for, by the time he had launched on his career and written Mein Kampf, it was the farthest thing for him to deign to stoop so low as to address or be addressed by one or more of them. However, the same cannot be said of Jesus and in the gospels are recorded some truly astounding repartee which might just as well have taken place there, in Imperial Vienna –

"But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,"
"And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented."

"For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil."

"The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children."

– Matthew, Chapter Eleven, Verses 16 through 19.

"The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven."

"He answered and said unto them, when it is evening, ye say, it will be fair weather: for the sky is red."

"And in the morning, it will be foul weather today: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?"

"A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall be no sign given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them and departed."

– Matthew, Chapter Sixteen, Verses 1 through 4.

"The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?"

"And he said, for this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh?"

"They say unto him, why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?"

"He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so."

– Matthew, Chapter Nineteen, Verses 3, 5, 7 and 9.

Here evolves something of not only the Jewish mind but also the mind of all those whose intellect and spirit has succumbed to dominant Jewish influence. Here is the kernel of today's "Law and Order" mentality... Blind adherence to statutes and ordinances which never cease multiplying, one to cover or cancel out the other, formulated by those who could scarcely be further removed from the people or their needs, and geared to holding together a racial conglomeration that is

in eminent need of dissolution in the first place. Every bit of it Jewish-inspired.

In Jesus' day, blasphemy was a serious offence. Indeed, this was the pretext they used to murder him. Concentration upon the letter of the law rather than the original, intended and guiding spirit was what marked those time as well as these. No thought, only reaction. Today, of course, there is no longer "blasphemy". There is, however, "political incorrectitude".

Not necessarily stupid, as such, just dead spiritually. Or, in the case of racial Jews, never having had the inborn spiritual capacity in the first place to perceive or appreciate the higher purpose, implication or principle to life's matters.

> *"Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk."*
>
> *"Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?"*
>
> *"But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, why tempt me, ye hypocrites?"*
>
> *"Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Twenty-Two, Verses 15, 17, 18 and 21.

If today's fighters for the truth would hearken more to the words of Jesus, we'd find a lot less "legalistic" persecutions coming from the direction of the I.R.S. and the A.T.F.

Earlier we quoted Hitler as he said something remarkably similar to everything Jesus projected about salvation and redemption of the people. This was, after all, the mission and purpose of both men.

In yet another illustration of what might be taken as an imbalance in the respective importance placed upon certain issues between Hitler and Jesus, Hitler, at this point, devotes a single line to the subject of forgiveness –

> **"The better acquainted I became with the Jew, the more forgiving I inevitably became toward the worker."**

At times, Jesus can capsulize a powerful thought in only a word or a line. At other times, it is left up to Hitler.

Hitler goes on –

> **"I now began to track down the sources of the Marxist doctrine. ...the original founders of this plague of the nations must have been veritable devils; for only in the brain of a monster – not that of a man – could the plan of an organization assume form and meaning, whose activity must ultimately result in the collapse of human civilization and the consequent devastation of the world."**
>
> **"In this case the only remaining hope was struggle, struggle with all the weapons which the human spirit, reason, and will can devise, regardless of which side of the scale of fate should lay its blessing."**
>
> **"...suddenly there rose up in me the fearful question whether inscrutable Destiny, perhaps for reasons unknown to us poor mortals, did not with eternal and immutable resolve, desire the final victory of this little nation."**
>
> **"Was it possible that the earth had been promised as a reward to this people which lives only for this earth?"**

I believe we have succeeded in cracking this age-old mystery thusly: The Bible contains the answer. Yes, Satan will win all of the battles carried out against men. But, as should be obvious, Satan must be represented in the flesh somehow in order to affect this earthly contest. His earthly manifestation is in the person of the Jews. The Jews and Satan being the same then, we may know the fate of the Jews when reading of the fate of Satan in Revelation and elsewhere.

Here is some rare insight on the matter –

> *"Now these are the nations which the Lord left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;"*

"Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;"

"And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses."

– Judges, Chapter Three, Verses 1, 2 and 4.

The final outcome of this test? Man will fail completely, with but few exceptions, and will have to be physically rescued by God and his angels. For the description of this, see Ezekiel and Revelation.

Returning to Hitler –

"The Jewish doctrine of Marxism rejects the aristocratic principle of Nature and replaces the eternal privilege of power and strength by the mass of numbers and their dead weight. Thus it denies the value of the personality in man, contests the significance of nationality and race, and thereby withdraws from humanity the premise of its existence and its culture. As a foundation of the universe, this doctrine would bring about the end of any order intellectually conceivable to man. And as, in this greatest of all recognizable organisms, the result of an application of such a law could only be chaos, on earth it could only be destruction for the inhabitants of the planet."

"If, with the help of his Marxist creed, the Jew is victorious over the other peoples of the world, his crown will be the funeral wreath of humanity and this planet will, as it did millions of years ago, move through the ether devoid of men."

"Eternal Nature inexorably avenges the infringement of her commands."

Part IV

At the outset of chapter three of Mein Kampf, Hitler expresses the opinion that –

> **"...a man should not engage in public political activity before his thirtieth year."**

Hitler cites as the reasons for this –

> **"Molding a general platform"**, **"basic philosophy"** and **"firmness of outlook"**.

So it was also with Jesus of Nazareth –

> *"And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,"*
> – Luke, Chapter Three, Verse 23.

Hitler was born April 20th, 1889, at Brannau, Austria. Thirty years later, in 1919, he began his association with the German Workers Party in Munich.

Of course, from Mein Kampf, we know where and how Hitler received his training for his future career. But, in the case of Jesus, the corresponding period is known as "the lost years". Tradition has it, however, that Jesus spent his time growing up between studying with the religious sect responsible for leaving us the Dead Sea Scrolls, the Essenes, with the priests of Egypt and among the Druids of southern

England collecting the secrets and wisdom of the lost but parent to all civilizations: Atlantis.

Most of the founding members of the N.S.D.A.P., the National Socialist German Workers Party, were and had been also members of the Thule Society, a group dedicated to ancient, Aryan wisdom and myth which, by definition, paralleled the same groundings which Jesus himself had been inculcated with. Thus is explained Hitler's own undeniable "mysticism".

Thule itself, according to myth, is the lost homeland of the Norse people, having disappeared long ago under the North Sea and, thereby, sharing striking parallels with Atlantis.

John spoke of a "marriage" between Jesus and the people of Israel. Hitler went on at length about this very same thing although next to no one catches the connection –

> *"Let us be glad and rejoice and give honor to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready."*
>
> *"And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, these are the true sayings of God."*
>
> *"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war."*
>
> – Revelation, Chapter Nineteen, Verses 7, 9 and 11.

Hitler is often quoted as saying that he was married to Germany. The motto of Hitler's SS was, "Mein Ehre Heist Treue", or "My Honor Is Loyalty". The "SS" equivalent among the ancient Hebrews was the Nazirite order. Numbers, Chapter Six –

> *"He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink,"*

Hitler was well-known as not only a teetotaler but also as a vegetarian.

Hitler first cites the kind of "leaders" and the kind of "government" typical of the world, using them as prime examples of what NOT to idealize –

"...the kind of man whose only conviction is lack of conviction, combined with an offensive impertinence and art of lying."

"...their unreliable attitude in national questions, always turned against German interests in critical matters affecting the Germans – in order not to alienate the members of the various foreign nationalities."

Jesus takes the ball and runs with it –

"For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers."

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation."

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves."

"Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel."

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye make clean the outside of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess."

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness."

"Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?"

– Matthew, Chapter Twenty-Three, Verses 4, 14, 15, 24, 25, 27 and 33.

It should hardly be necessary of me to point out the reality that it is from this same stock exclusively that all so-called "leaders", "officials" and "elected representatives" which we are plagued with today are cut.

This kind of inherent weakness and lack of truly national will and resolve inevitably gives way to some other influence that knows what it's after and has the determination to go for it. Hitler states –

"The Western democracy of today is the forerunner of Marxism which without it would be quite unthinkable. It provides this world with the culture in which its germs can spread."

In short, managed confusion. Literally a shell game. What amounts to an "open marriage" with the White nations, as the "bride", being violated by a succession of ill-suited and totally unworthy "lovers". This killed ancient Israel just as it will eventually kill any nation. The political answer to this shameful disgrace, as successfully implemented by Hitler, is dubbed by the champions of confusion as "dictatorship", "oppression" and "tyranny", etc.

The prophet Ezekiel had some well-picked words for just this type of individual and the society which he breeds –

"Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:"

"Thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah."

"And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine;"

"Thus she committed her whoredoms with them... and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself."

"Neither she left her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her."

"And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinant love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms."

"So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister."

"For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses."

– Ezekiel, Chapter Twenty-Three, Verses 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 11, 18 and 20.

Authority with responsibility. Or authoritarianism. And even of this the enemies of natural order have made a dirty label with the word "Fascism" which they apply each and every time they sense any opposition.

As Hitler writes –

> **"The parliament arrives at some decision whose consequences may be ever so numinous – nobody bears any responsibility for this, no one can be taken to account. For can it be called an acceptance of responsibility if, after unparalleled catastrophe, the guilty government resigns? Or if the coalition changes, or even if parliament itself is dissolved?"**

And I would inject on my own: Where's the responsibility for the unbroken anti-White trend whether Democrats or Republicans, liberals or conservatives, may be entering or leaving office? Sell-outs come and go and are a nickel a dozen. After them, only the damage remains.

Hitler poses the question –

> **"Isn't the very idea of responsibility bound up with the individual?"**

> **"Isn't every great deed of genius in this world a visible protest of genius against the inertia of the mass?"**

It's too dreary to devote further lines to this dynamic and this condition. Today, in the United States, we wallow in it and have our noses rubbed in it without let-up. They use as an excuse the lame statement that, while it may not be perfect, it is the best system going and, of course, you can either "love it or leave it". And the living results are to be seen, indeed, they cannot be escaped. (So I would retort: Leave for where?)

It is, however, necessary for one moment to return to the concept of "managed confusion". As Hitler states –

"...the political opinion of the masses represents nothing but the final result of an incredibly tenacious and thorough manipulation of their mind and soul."

"...propaganda, (this) falls to the account of the press. At first I could not help but be amazed at how short a time it took this great evil power within the state to create a certain opinion even where it meant totally falsifying profound desires and views which surely existed among the public."

I return briefly to Isaiah –

"For the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed."
– Isaiah, Chapter Nine, Verse 16.

The word is taste-making. And, once achieved through the conditioning on the part of the mass media, totally in the hands of alien Jews, the new "popular opinion" is bounced off of the sold-to-the-highest-bidder politicians for enactment into legislation. The highest bidder always being the Jews. In short, a camouflaged but very real tyranny... of Jews.

Sometimes, however, something takes place to penetrate the fog and to reestablish the directions of up and down.

Hitler says –

"Sooner will a camel pass through a needle's eye than a great man be 'discovered' by an election."

Where have we heard that before?

"It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."
– Mark, Chapter Ten, Verse 25.

Hitler deliberately uses one of Jesus' most well-known metaphors to establish it in the mind of the reader that here is the modern-day rendition of the very same thought and principle. Money controls all, and we know who controls the money.

Returning to Mein Kampf –

> **"In world history the man who really rises above the norm of the broad average usually announces himself personally."**

Again, contrasting this, Hitler summarizes, saying –

> **"And that is why this type of democracy has become the instrument of that race which in its inner goals must shun the light of day, now and in all ages of the future. Only the Jew can praise an institution which is as dirty and false as he himself."**

Of the dealings of just this sort of institution and those who make it up, Jesus said –

> *"When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness."*
> – Luke, Chapter Twenty-Two, Verse 53.

It is from this point that Hitler's pronouncements on the proper nature of government truly begin to approach what is meant by the Lord's Prayer –

> *"Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven."*
> – Luke, Chapter Eleven, Verse 2.

Hitler states –

> **"There can be no such thing as state authority as an end in itself, for, if there were, every tyranny in this world would be unassailable and sacred."**

It has long been my own assertion that we have already, some time ago, in the United States arrived at precisely that point. And I maintain that it is none other than the Beast System which John speaks of in Revelation.

This very thing existed there, in Weimar Germany, in its first manifestation, its incipient form. And Hitler had this to say about how the individual should regard it as well as his own relationship to it –

> **"If, by the instrument of governmental power, a nationality is lead toward its destruction, then rebellion is not only the right of every member of such a people – it is his duty."**

Hitler continues –

> **"In general it should not be forgotten that the highest aim of human existence is not the preservation of a state, let alone a government, but the preservation of the species."**

> **"Human law cancels out state law."**

> **"And if a people is defeated in its struggle for human rights, this merely means that it has been found too light in the scale of destiny for the happiness of survival on this earth. For when a people is not willing or able to fight for its existence – Providence in its eternal justice has decreed that people's end."**

> **"The world is not for cowardly peoples."**

There is a concept known as saying the same thing but from opposite ends of the spectrum. "Unwilling" and "unable", despite their

majority – due to the machinations of Jewish subversion of their very institutions placed there, originally, for purposes of "redress". To work or to plead for any kind of "justice" within a framework of this sort is to declare one's self to be unworthy of the very salvation one may be seeking.

> *"Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?"*
> *"But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers."*
> – First Corinthians, Chapter Six, Verses 1 and 6.

To quote Hitler, who himself again borrows from the very familiar–

> **"...to speak to such a 'forum' is really to cast pearls before the well-known domestic beasts."**

The original take on that went this way –

> *"Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you."*
> – Matthew, Chapter Seven, Verse 6.

Both men are saying that, whenever up against a system which is itself not of good faith, then, truly, anything you may say can and will be used against you.

Should anyone exist in a setting like that and not realize it, then he is certainly to be counted among the lost. And on the basis of that, then, it might be child's play on the other hand to count those who are not living in darkness.

Part V

Elsewhere I've stated that there exists no real enmity between the Norse gods, representing as they do the philosophy and religion of those Aryans which evolved it and them, and that of the Hebrews along with their mythology. For we are regarding the same blood and we trace back to the same event which gave rise to it all. Plus – it is all governed by the same iron law of Nature. The seeming difference stems from respective adaption to widely varying circumstances.

Far be it from me to have been the first to make this realization, Saint Paul had this to say two thousand years ago –

> *"For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:"*
>
> *"Which show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the meanwhile accusing or else excusing one another;"*
>
> – Romans, Chapter Two, Verses 14 and 15.

Isolated in and around Scandinavia, Aryans could get fully on with their own culture and being. Situated at a crossroads of continents and races, a small enclave of Aryans would be required to place much emphasis upon keeping out foreign influences – to include infusion of alien blood. Then too, once worse had come to worse, all social barriers having failed and there now being outright alien domination, just in order to remain appropriate to the circumstances and to be real, a certain strategy along with its tactics would have to be developed. This was the teaching of Jesus Christ. And this, by contrast to the still

free and pure circumstances of the Norse, appears contradictory to everything White, to be "weak" and to even be considered subversive.

But what we are really regarding here is a philosophy of guerrilla warfare, racially and spiritually, as a means of survival against an enemy system, against an alien and hostile environment. And I maintain that that is exactly where the White race finds itself today, regardless what location or nationality. The Jewish, Satanic grip is global.

It was that this same disease which had previously taken down the fortunes of the White race in Palestine had now penetrated to the North. This was and remains superlatively critical, for it signals the onset of the scenario as written in Revelation. As, not just Germany, but all of Western Civilization, all of Christendom, now was facing direct and sure demise in just the same way as did ancient Israel: Forgetfulness of what actually matters; Internal poisoning by strangers; Fratricidal conflict and division; Social and spiritual corruption; Conquest by foreigners; And, at last, racial bastardization and effective erasure as a specie.

This is the task Hitler now took up. It were as though the ball had passed from Jesus' half of the court and over to Hitler. It really was a matter of once more reviving the truth and giving it to the great masses of people. Jesus' Church had dropped the ball. Now it was up to Hitler's Party. But, remember at all times, the truth is ONE. Hitler took up this struggle in the only realistic – and thereby having any hope of success – manner which existed. Whatever superficial differences may seem to emerge due to the presence of the physical means of fighting – and winning – against this evil in Germany, as opposed to the almost complete lack of same in Judea, the intrinsic similarities should be more than apparent.

From Mein Kampf, chapter three –

> **"But the power which has always started the greatest religious and political avalanches in history rolling has from time immemorial been the magic power of spoken word, and that alone."**

In short, the presence of an extraordinary, magnetic, electrifying personality... a LEADER.

"Only a storm of hot passion can turn the destinies of peoples, and he alone can arouse passion who bears it within himself."

Once more, Hitler's thought is mirrored – presaged – by Saint John:

"I know thy works, that thou art neither cold not hot: I would thou wert cold or hot."

"So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth."

– Revelation, Chapter Three, Verses 15 and 16.

Hitler continues –

"It alone gives its chosen one the words which like hammer blows can open the gates to the heart of a people."

And the very same echo from the Bible –

"For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist."

– Luke, Chapter Twenty-One, Verse 15.

Returning to Mein Kampf –

"But the man whom passion fails and whose lips are sealed – he has not been chosen by Heaven to proclaim its will."

John echoes once more –

"I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the father which hath sent me."

– John, Chapter Five, Verse 30.

It struck me long ago that, in an age well before artificial amplification, Jesus, in addressing what were termed as "multitudes", could hardly have been speaking at a whisper. On a number of occasions he is described as taking a boat off shore in order to address the masses of people assembled on the banks. It would be almost impossible to imagine him making himself heard over such an area – with no acoustics , without sounding much the same way as we are commonly familiar with Hitler sounding: Passionate.

> *"But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities."*
>
> *"And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore."*
>
> *"And he spake many things unto them in parables,"*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Thirteen, Verses 2 and 3.

Hitler again –

> **"If you believe that you have been chosen by fate to reveal the truth in this matter, do so; but then have the courage to do so, not indirectly through a political party – for this is a swindle; but for today's evil substitute your future good."**
>
> **"But if you lack courage, or if your good is not quite clear even to yourself, then keep your fingers out of the matter; in any case, do not attempt by round-about sneaking through a political movement to do what you dare not do with an open visor."**
>
> **"For the political leader the religious doctrines and institutions of his people must always remain inviolable;**

or else he has no right to be in politics, but should become a reformer, if he has what it takes!"

The Bible again –

"For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?"

"Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him."

"Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish."

"Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?"

"Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace."

"So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple."

– Luke, Chapter Fourteen, Verses 28 through 33.

Hitler had what it took to be a political leader and use existing institutions to re-take the state away from aliens and turn it once again to the benefit of the people. At no time during any of this did Hitler involve or affect the Church. The enemy to this day continues to defame the memory of Pope Pius for not having excommunicated Hitler from the Catholic Church.

Jesus – under different conditions – had what it took to be a religious reformer, seeing that the existing institutions were beyond salvaging. What results both men achieved amount to no less than miracles.

Jesus had the rougher road. But, in Vienna, Hitler surely experienced an approximation of how things must have been in the Judea and Jerusalem of the First Century –

"I was repelled by the conglomeration of races which the capital showed me, repelled by this whole mixture of Czechs, Poles, Hungarians, Ruthenains, Serbs, and

> **Croats, and everywhere, the eternal mushroom of humanity – Jews and more Jews."**
>
> **"To me the giant city seemed the embodiment of racial desecration."**

(What would either man have thought of modern-day New York, Chicago or Los Angeles?)

> **"Even today many would be unable to comprehend the greatness of such a longing, but I address myself to those whom fate has either hitherto denied this, or from whom in harsh cruelty it has taken it away; I address myself to all those who, detached from their mother country, have to fight even for the holy treasure of their language, who are persecuted and tortured for their loyalty to the fatherland, and who now, with poignant emotion, long for the hour which will permit them to return to the heart of their faithful mother; I address myself to all these, and I know that they will understand me!"**

The all-important matter of the sender and his proper audience is taken up further by Jesus himself –

> *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door unto the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber."*
>
> *"But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep."*
>
> *"To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out."*
>
> *"And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice."*
>
> *"Then said Jesus unto them again, verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep."*
>
> *"All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them."*

"I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine."

– John, Chapter Ten, Verses 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 8 and 14.

Almost as an aside to this, the reference Hitler made to the German language itself in danger of being lost amongst the welter of other peoples has its own parallel from out of the Bible –

"In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:"

"And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people."

– Nehemiah, Chapter Thirteen, Verses 23 and 24.

Rather reminds one of the situation present in the United States of the current day. As a people's culture goes, so too does that people itself eventually go.

This is the same quest, the same object as Jesus had when he charged his followers to proclaim his message and to carry on in his absence for the sake of the future generations – who, by the way, still were at that time making their way into the heart of Europe, toward what, in Hitler's day, would be known as Germany.

And not only Germany but to all of the lands that were to become occupied by nations of Israel's Twelve Tribes – the "nations", the "Gentiles", the "Greeks", the "Scythians", etc. In short, the "lost sheep of the house of Israel."

Two thousand more years of "doing it their own way", that is, of chastisement for having once varied from God's laws, and the temporary safety of the retreat into Europe and the message of Jesus Christ, and the very same evils were back upon them again with full vengeance. They had achieved greatness, to be sure, just as had been foretold for them in prophecy, but they were suffering the results of this blindness and rebellion.

Of course, exactly on schedule, Satan was again released –

"O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance."

"The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary."

"We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name."

– Isaiah, Chapter Sixty-Three, Verses 17, 18 and 19.

"For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory."

"And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bows, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory: and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles."

– Isaiah, Chapter Sixty-Six, Verses 18 and 19.

"And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison."

"And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea."

– Revelation, Chapter Twenty, Verses 7 and 8.

Only in the most recent centuries has it been lawful for known, racial Jews to be found within the nations of Western Europe. This "ban" could be said to have stood in force for roughly the "thousand years" as alluded to in Revelation.

This period of unequalled brilliance and greatness would include the Renaissance and the Age of Discovery, the establishing of the rule of the White, Christian empires of Europe over the whole earth.

The "prison" roughly involved what was the Pale of Settlement occupying what was Russia's western-most frontier and including what had been the ancestral homeland of the Khazars, or the Ashkenazic Jews: Gog and Magog.

And the implication given in Revelation is not only one of internal "deceit" by the Jews who have invaded the workings of the White nations, but of their physically bringing against them the measureless weight of the colored Third World.

This is what Hitler realized and fought.

He succeeded in bringing about a state on earth which, first, expelled the Jews, and then set about arranging itself on a strictly Biblical basis – a RACIAL STATE. A National Socialist state. Nothing like it had ever been seen on earth since the founding of ancient Israel under the direct auspices of God himself.

A theocracy, in other words.

And Hitler himself was the theocrat.

Part VI

Hitler came to Munich in the spring of 1912, as he begins chapter four of Mein Kampf, glad to be at last in a German city –

> **"I grew sick to my stomach when I even thought back on this Babylon of races."**

– as he referred to his period in Vienna.

The original, historic Babylon had already, by the time of John, assumed a mythic quality and symbolism for everything filthy and degenerate, due directly to its conglomeration of divergent races –

> "And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominators Of The Earth."
>
> – Revelation, Chapter Seventeen, Verse 5.

War was in the offing and Germany, in Hitler's view, had made a fundamental error in forming an alliance with the Austro-Hungarian Empire. He wrote –

> **"...in the first place: Austria had long ceased to be a German state; and in the second place: the internal conditions of this Empire were from hour to hour moving closer to disintegration."**

"But the people on top made a cult of the 'ally', as if it were the Golden Calf."

One more direct and deliberate Biblical reference done on the part of Hitler to accomplish two things: One, to make an immediate point and, two, to try to tell his reader that something much bigger was going on here than mere contemporary statecraft. The original Golden Calf of the Bible is well worth referring to at this point for its illustrative purposes –

> *"And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron."*
>
> *"And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, these be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt."*
>
> – Exodus, Chapter Thirty-Two, Verses 3 and 4.

This nonsense was being carried on even as Moses was up on Mount Sinai conversing face-to-face with God and receiving the Ten Commandments. Humanity's lowering and weakening perceptions lead them to the creation of these phony "gods" which they at least are able to "understand". But, just like faulty belief, they'll let you down every time. And in like manner did the tottering Austrian Empire let Germany down in the clinches.

Every one of these overtly Biblical references which Hitler uses throughout Mein Kampf, and more, indicate positively that he was fully aware of the exact nature of what he was up against and, in line with that, of his own mission. The world should have seen this too at the time – and, indeed, a great many did. However, the Jewish press in the West made it all appear entirely different and, in fact, succeeded in painting the image of the man and his times which persists in the minds of most to this day. More deceit.

The horrible and misbegotten tangle of secret alliances which made possible the disaster of World War One was examined by Hitler in this way –

> **"With England alone was it possible, our rear protected, to begin the new Germanic March. Our right to do this would have been no less than the right of forefathers. None of our pacifists refuses to eat the bread of the East, although the first plowshare in its day bore the name of 'sword'!"**

Cold-blooded and calculating aggression, as the detractors of Hitler would insist? The precedent was already set within the pages of the Bible –

> *"Unto these shall the land be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names."*
>
> *"To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to everyone shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him."*
>
> – Numbers, Chapter Twenty-Six, Verses 53 and 54.

No one was griping or moralizing when, thirty thousand years ago, our Cro-Magnon ancestors drove out or killed off the Neanderthals they found already inhabiting Europe. No one was complaining when the American pioneers were routing or annihilating the Red Indians they found waiting here in North America. By the same token, no one gave a single damn when the last of earth's Whites were literally cornered back to back in Europe and threatened with extinction by a succession of Turks, Moors and Mongols.

No. Only the appearance most recently of the "New World Order" has brought with it the deadly trick of the White self-hate guilt trip and its devastating consequences for all Whites everywhere. Self-defense and self-preservation, much less self-advancement, are now labelled as criminal activity. What people would thus fatally cripple itself? This sort of insanity could only have come from an insidious, burrowing parasite but one which had already seized control of opinion making media.

Hitler goes on about the causes leading up to the War –

"Consequently, no sacrifice should have been too great for winning England's willingness. We should have renounced colonies and sea power, and spared English industry our competition."

The great tragedy of the Twentieth Century was the conflict and bloodletting between Germany and England – twice – which effectively brought down the curtain on Western, Christian Civilization and led the way directly to the Satanic, One-World Beast System.

Far more realistic and down-to-earth reasons for this are offered later, and by Hitler himself, but, in reading Genesis, one learns that it was Judah who had sold Joseph into Egyptian slavery. Of the same father but with different mothers, and whether mythological or not, this enmity was to continue in the lives of the two great nations that both houses would found in the future, whether in the form of Judah and Ephraim or Germany and England.

For Joseph divided his birthright between his two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were to become, respectively, England and the United States. But, ahead of even that, when, after the death of Solomon about the year 1000 B. C., the United Kingdom of Israel split in two and engaged in civil war, the one side was led by Ephraim with the other side being led by Judah.

From Genesis –

"And Judah said unto his brethren, what profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?"

"Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh. And his brethren were content."

– Genesis, Chapter Thirty-Seven, Verses 26 and 27.

"And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn."

"And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head."

"And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations."

– Genesis, Chapter Forty-Eight, Verses 14, 18 and 19.

And Biblical reference as to the civil war –

"So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day."

– First Kings, Chapter Twelve, Verse 19.

Of course, by that time, Israel was the ten northern tribes which were led by Ephraim, later to become known, collectively, as Samaria. The house of David, centered at Jerusalem, was represented by the two southerly tribes, Judah and Benjamin.

Now it was, by Hitler's time, toward the very end of times with this brotherly fratricide, this on-going civil war between the two major Tribes of Israel, representing as they did Western Civilization itself in Europe and North America, having reached its climax on a global scale. Of course, the only "winner" possible would be the enemy common to both brothers, or as the Germans call him, the Weltfeind, the World Enemy, the Jew, Satan out of his prison and deceiving the nations and with the Third World untermenschen of earth in tow.

Also in his chapter four does Hitler write –

"International Jewish world finance needed these lures to enable it to carry out its long-desired plan for destroying the Germany which thus far did not submit to its widespread super state control of finance and economics. Only in this way could they forge a coalition made strong and courageous by the sheer numbers of the gigantic armies now on the march and prepared to attack the invulnerable Siegfried at last."

Twice in the first half of the Twentieth Century Germany held off the weight of the rest of the world in heroic attempt to thwart the plans of these proponents of the Beast System. Even Lenin had made it plain

that the path of the Red Revolution of the world led only through Germany. And whether this was represented by the Communists of the East or the Democracies of the West, it made little effective difference to the outcome as we now are plainly able to see with the dissolution of the Soviet Union and the proclamation of their bright "New World Order".

Also striking is Hitler's use of reference out of Norse mythology – substituting the name Siegfried for that of Germany – and is indicative of his awareness of the perfect validity and common core of BOTH folk legends just as was his own hero, Wagner, when he portrayed them together in his operas, most notably his "Ring of the Nibelungs".

And so the climate of the world which was then about to erupt into the First World War was summed up by Hitler thusly –

> **"Never yet has a state been founded by peaceful economic means, but always and exclusively by the instincts of preservation of the species regardless whether these are found in the province of heroic virtue or of cunning craftiness; the one results in Aryan states based on work and culture, the other in Jewish colonies of parasites. As soon as economics as such begins to choke out these instincts in a people or in a state, it becomes the seductive cause of subjugation and oppression."**

These colonies of parasites which Hitler wrote of were about to cause the Aryan states to go to war against themselves, all to enthrone the god of naked, runaway economics – Capitalism – namely, Mammon.

To the subject of the manner in which Hitler viewed and anticipated struggle, he wrote this –

> **"Thus I had often indulged in angry thoughts concerning my earthly pilgrimage, which, as it seemed to me, had begun too late, and regarded the period 'of law and order' ahead of me as a mean and undeserved trick of fate. Even as a boy, I was no 'pacifist', and all attempts to educate me in this direction came to nothing."**

Here, once again, are melded into a single thought both the Viking spirit and the Christian faith. The warrior spirit together with faith in a resurrection. For in it appears the second time Hitler uses the phrase "earthly pilgrimage" when referring to man's life on this planet.

In consulting the Bible we find –

> *"And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:"*
>
> – First Peter, Chapter One, Verse 17.

> *"Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;"*
>
> – First Peter, Chapter Two, Verse 11.

And yet again Hitler takes reference from straight out of the Bible:

> **"The struggle of the year 1914 was not forced on the masses – no, by the living God – it was desired by the whole people."**

This was the second invocation of a phrase – "The Living God" – by Hitler that is literally to be found all throughout both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible, the exact number of times I have been unable to definitively count. However, a few very apt examples are as follow –

> *"But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord."*
>
> – Numbers, Chapter Fourteen, Verse 21.

> *"Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God."*
>
> – Hebrews, Chapter Three, Verse 12.

"It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."
– Hebrews, Chapter Ten, Verse 31.

The implications here are truly tremendous but, for our purposes, the one implication is that source of truth one must continually draw from – the same yesterday, today and forever – and not some man-made standard which continually changes according to the times and manners.

The outset of the War proceeded in this fashion, as Hitler continues:

> **"Marxism, whose goal is and remains the destruction of all non-Jewish national states, was forced to look in horror as, in the July days of 1914, the German working class it had ensnared, awakened and from hour to hour began to enter the service of the fatherland with ever-increasing rapidity."**

But –

> **"If the best men were dying at the front, the least we could do was to wipe out the vermin."**

Hitler was referring to the clique of Marxists, Social Democrats, pacifists, etc., who remained safely at home, behind the lines to continue their dirty work. That this step was not taken by the Kaiser's government at that time led ultimately to the "Dolchstoss" – the "Stab in the Back" – which unseated him and delivered Germany into the hands of the International Jews in November of 1918.

Hearken back to this admonishment to Israel from God himself in the very beginning –

> *"But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell."*
> – Numbers, Chapter Thirty-Three, Verse 55.

I would inject here on my own the sight of more of these same racial Jews undermining the sacrifices of the best of our own U.S. troops during the Vietnam War. Inconceivable that the United States could ever be defeated militarily by such an opponent, it was rather the work of the Jews – the vermin – at home which so sapped and undermined the national will that defeat did come.

But, at that time, Hitler was aware of an even larger issue at stake –

> **"...can spiritual ideas be exterminated by the sword? Can 'philosophies' be combatted by the use of brute force?"**

Apparently not, if the lesson learned at Calvary is of any insight. Two subsequent World Wars in the Twentieth Century fought to smash an idea and submerge the truth have yielded only the stage we now see set to have played out upon it the developments as foretold in Revelation.

> **"Any attempt to combat a philosophy with methods of violence will fail in the end, unless the fight takes the form of attack for a new spiritual attitude. Only in the struggle between two philosophies can the weapon of brutal force, persistently and ruthlessly applied, lead to a decision for the side it supports."**

I would add to this that the brute force exerted in attempt to suppress truth on this planet in both World Wars – and which to all casual observers succeeded so well – only represented what we now see as the self-same "hypocrisy", "iniquity" and "folly" just as laid out by the prophets of the Old Testament when referring to Jewish-Canaanite attempts to smother the truths on which the Hebrew Temple had been founded. What they represented in no way came close to an actual "philosophy" such as the one expounded by Hitler and, thus, its "victory" has been a very hollow one and is proving to be a very temporary one.

"Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? But my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit."

"For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water."

– Jeremiah, Chapter Two, Verses 11 and 13.

On the conduct of war, Hitler had this to say in his chapter six –

"As for humanitarianism, Moltke said years ago that in a war it lies in the brevity of the operation, and that means that the most aggressive fighting technique is the most humane."

Acting upon this belief in the Second World War, it was Hitler's tactic of the Blitzkrieg – or Lightning War – that so overwhelmed his numerically and materially superior enemies and in six weeks of fighting in Western Europe in 1940 established a basis for a new and lasting – and just – peace in Europe. However, in both wars, the World Enemy far preferred to have the deaths of countless millions and the destruction of everything rather than relinquish his control over the fate of the earth.

The "defeat" on Calvary is described, in part, in this way –

"Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost."

"And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;"

– Matthew, Chapter Twenty-Seven, Verses 50 and 51.

However the significance of that may be interpreted, there is little room for equivocation regarding the rending of the whole world between East and West immediately upon the death of Adolf Hitler.

Of these arrogant types which now fancy themselves as the "Chosen People", Hitler wrote –

> **"Their whole existence is an embodied protest against the aesthetics of the Lord's image."**

Saint John expands greatly upon this thought –

> *"He that committeth sin is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested that he might destroy the works of the devil."*
>
> *"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."*
>
> *"In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother."*
>
> – First John, Chapter Three, Verses 8, 9 and 10.

Hitler always maintained that the loss of the First World War had been as a result of the failure of the propaganda at home. His conclusion on this outlines the Achilles Heel of the Aryan race –

> **"The people in their overwhelming majority are so feminine by nature and attitude that sober reasoning determines their thoughts and actions far less than the emotion and feeling."**

And, at bottom, this is the primary reason the nations of the West are in the sorry shape they are in today: Diabolic manipulation of their emotions done on the part of the Jewish media. For none of what goes on makes the least "sense". It all proceeds and is maintained on the stampede of sheer emotion.

The basic element of "sin" is summed up by Paul in these few words:

> *"For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace."*
>
> – Romans, Chapter Eight, Verse 6.

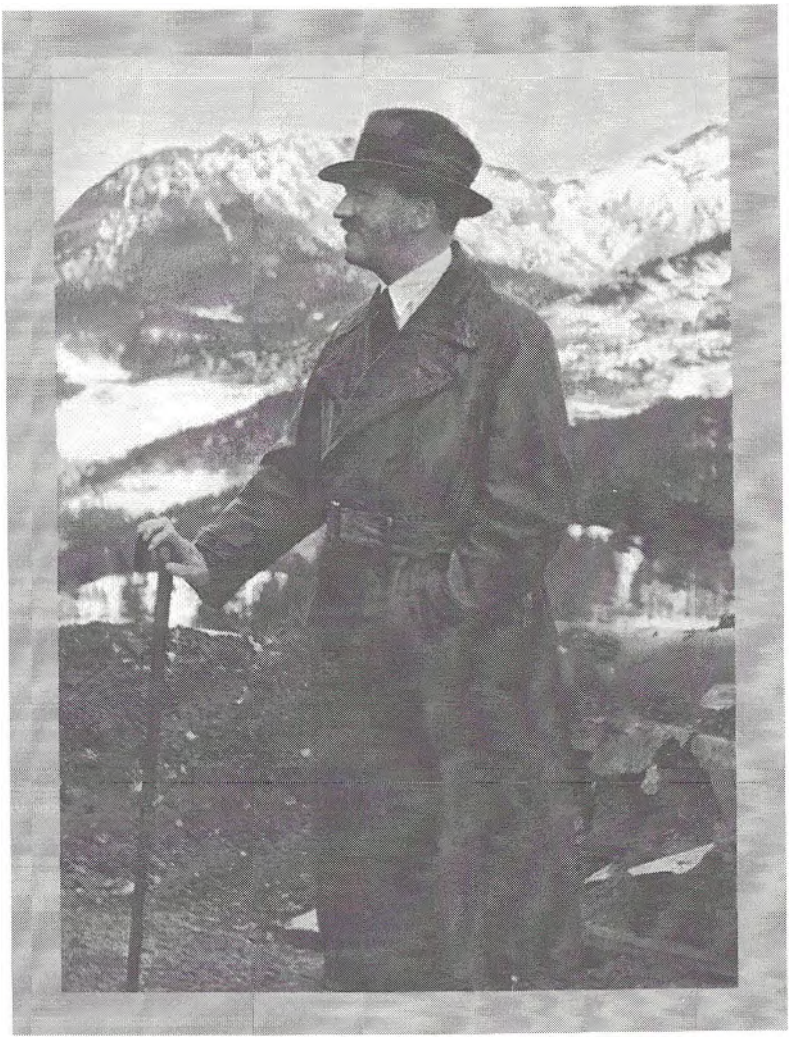
Jews, being of a base nature that is in-born, are the masters of playing upon that primitive, trace element within the psyche of Whites which permits them to then override plain intelligence and good judgment. This is the quality they have which makes them "the world's greatest entertainers". As propagandists among Whites, their effect is worse than any natural disaster.

Their object is to sublimate the "new brain", or the cerebral cortex which was God-given, and fully engage the "old" or animal brain that relies entirely upon reflex, impulse, reaction and, of course, lust.

The philosophy of "Might Makes Right", so often attributed to Hitler, in actuality, is the exclusive domain of the lying and bullying – and thus far all-triumphant – World Enemy. Hitler concludes his chapter six by saying –

> **"And in England they understood one more thing: that this spiritual weapon can succeed only if it is applied on a tremendous scale, but that success amply covers all costs."**

I would inject this thought: Yes, but they do seem to overlook that even the military victory of a lie does in no way change WHAT IS. It only flies in the face of it and, thereby, further enrages an already exasperated God who is nearing the end of his patience.



Part VII

Hitler conveys the utter incomprehensibility of the sudden pulling of the plug on the German war effort in 1918 by, first, pointing out that Germany was winning the war in 1917 and 1918 by defeating Russia and being able to concentrate all its forces on the Western Front and, second, by analyzing the strikes and, finally, the Marxist revolution staged behind the lines on the home-front by internal traitors.

He writes in chapter seven of Mein Kampf –

> **"More than once I was tormented by the thought that if Providence had put me in the place of the incapable or criminal incompetents or scoundrels in our propaganda service, our battle with Destiny would have taken a different turn."**

A crude and shocking racial invective, not worthy of any figure in the Bible? I quote Jesus directly –

> *"And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil."*
>
> *"But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us."*
>
> *"But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel."*
>
> *"Then she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me."*
>
> *"But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs."*

A Canaanite would always be a person of at least partially Negro blood. And, in German, one would use the term "schweinhund" – or pig-dog – instead of just "dog".

Hitler was wounded and sent back to hospital, eventually coming to Munich. He writes –

> **"The offices were filled with Jews. Nearly every clerk was a Jew and nearly every Jew was a clerk. I was amazed at this plethora of warriors of the chosen people and could not help but compare them with their rare representatives at the front."**

> **"As regards economic life, things were even worse. Here the Jewish people had become really 'indispensable'. The spider was slowly beginning to suck the blood out of the people's pores. Through the war corporations, they had found an instrument with which, little by little, to finish off the national free economy."**

> **"The necessity of an unlimited centralization was emphasized."**

> **"Thus, in the year 1916-1917 nearly the whole of production was under the control of Jewish finance."**

The words of John, writing in Revelation, Chapter Two, Verses 12 and 13, might not seem germane here unless one has the background to them –

> *"And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write: These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges:"*
>
> *"I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth."*

Pergamos, located in Asia Minor, was where the Jews had made their headquarters and from where they attempted to monopolize and control the economic system of the Roman Empire. The center of financial capital, a Jewish stronghold, "Satan's seat". The result for them that time was the Roman devastation of Judea in 66 A.D. – and the killing of well over one million of them – and the subsequent Diaspora, or the total dispersion of them throughout the Empire.

With 1918 came the last great German offensive of the War. Hitler describes it this way –

> **"Once again the victorious battalions cheered and hung the last wreaths of immortal laurel on their banners rent by the storm of victory. Once again the songs of the fatherland roared to the heavens along the endless marching columns, and for the last time the Lord's grace smiled on his ungrateful children."**

And this from the Bible –

> *"And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet."*
>
> – Second Kings, Chapter Thirteen, Verse 23.

We don't have it in very great detail the degree of treachery on the part of Edomite (racial) Jews in the ultimate military downfall of ancient Israel. Hitler's first-hand account, however, certainly provides us with invaluable insight as to just how these people proceed about their nefarious business.

Be it remembered though that Israel had already divided against itself several centuries before the final end arrived.

> *"A house divided against itself cannot stand."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Twelve, Verse 25.

There was to be no further unity for the Tribes of Israel even after they had reached their new homes in Europe, but only a continuation of these identical travails. So it would hardly matter whether God favored one side as opposed to the other: Both were under control of the Jews and engaged in fighting his own brother.

We've already stated the importance Lenin placed upon capturing Germany for World Communism. Now it is well to take up the Zionist interest in World War One.

Palestine, the former Holy Land, was in the hands of the Turkish Empire which itself was allied with Germany. Deals were made. The Germans, for their part, would slip Lenin and his Bolsheviks out of Switzerland, across Germany and Poland, and into Russia to foment their revolution, thereby removing Russia as a belligerent. Jews inside Germany would cause the internal collapse of that nation, giving the War to the Allies if the Allies, in return, would turn Palestine over to the Zionists. This latter maneuver is known to history as the Balfour Declaration.

It was done on November 9th, 1918, as Hitler personally witnessed:

> **"Thus I came to the hospital at Pasewalk in Pomerania, and there I was fated to experience the greatest villainy of the century."**

> **"Kaiser William II was the first German Emperor to hold out a conciliatory hand to the leaders of Marxism, without suspecting that scoundrels have no honor. While they still held the imperial hand in theirs, the other hand was reaching for the dagger."**

Parallel from the Old Testament –

> *"And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me."*
>
> – Jeremiah, Chapter Thirty-Eight, Verse 19.

Kaiser Wilhelm II, as a noble within the House of Judah, would have been a direct descendant of Zedekiah. After learning of the murder by the Jewish Bolsheviks in the summer of 1918 of Czar Nicholas II of Russia and his whole family, the Kaiser took no chances for himself and fled to Holland upon the Jewish revolution in Germany later that year.

Hitler continues in Mein Kampf –

> **"There is no making pacts with Jews; there can be only the hard: either-or."**

> **"I, for my part, decided to go into politics."**

Chapter eight of Mein Kampf begins in 1919 with Hitler, still attached to the Army, back in Munich. Kurt Eisner, the Jew who had led the Communist revolution in Bavaria in 1918, was shot and killed by Bavarian patriots early in 1919. Hitler picks up the story –

> **"Eisner's death only hastened the development and finally led to a dictatorship of the Soviets, or, better expressed, to a passing rule of the Jews, as had been the original aim of the instigators of the whole revolution."**

Narrowly escaping imprisonment and execution himself by these Communists, Hitler was assigned by the Army – following the Army's ouster of these same Jews, accompanied by the deaths of many of them – to investigate various political groups active in the Munich area. It was at one of these gatherings that Hitler first encountered Gottfried Feder, the man who would open his eyes onto the socialist aspect of the National Socialist struggle.

> **"In my eyes Feder's merit consisted in having established with ruthless brutality the speculative and economic character of stock exchange and loan capital, and in having exposed its eternal and age-old presupposition which is interest. His arguments were so sound in all fundamental questions that their critics from**

the start questioned the theoretical correctness of the idea less than they doubted the practical possibility of its execution. But what in the eyes of others was a weakness of Feder's arguments, in my eyes constituted their strength."

High interest and unearned income stemming from speculation fall under the Biblical term of usury. The Bible offers words on this subject:

"Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of anything that is lent upon usury:"

"Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it."

– Deuteronomy, Chapter Twenty-Three, Verses 19 and 20.

"The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low."

"He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail."

– Deuteronomy, Chapter Twenty-Eight, Verses 43 and 44.

"Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? He shall not live; he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him."

– Ezekiel, Chapter Eighteen, Verse 13.

And it was here where Hitler arrived at, as even he uses the term, "the touchstone" of why it is that man ever strays from the simple laws of truth which God set down for him to abide by for his own good and well-being –

> **"...though human thought can apprehend truths and set up crystal-clear aims, complete fulfillment will fail due to the general imperfection and inadequacy of man. The more abstractly correct and hence powerful the idea will be, the more impossible remains its complete fulfillment as long as it continues to depend on human beings."**

This is the modern, technological way of saying –

> *"Every man is brutish by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them."*
>
> *"They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish."*
>
> – Jeremiah, Chapter Fifty-One, Verses 17 and 18.

Of Christianity, Hitler said –

> **"In its workings, even the religion of love is only the weak reflection of the will of its exalted founder; its significance, however, lies in the direction which it attempted to give a universal human development of culture, ethics and morality."**

Hitler takes up the very patterns, truths and principles cited in the first part of this series and makes it plain that the common masses, together with their common politicians, are little concerned with these but, rather, as he puts it, "with beer and milk regulations" of the immediate moment. In this they make perfect pawns of themselves for the Jews. And here also is why, in the age of materialism and untruth, the great prophets of the truth are rejected and persecuted: No one wants to hear it.

> *"Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall these prophets be consumed."*

– Jeremiah, Chapter Fourteen, Verse 15.

"Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord."
– Jeremiah, Chapter Twenty-Three, Verse 16.

"Behold I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the Lord."
– Jeremiah, Chapter Twenty-Three, Verse 32.

Hitler substitutes the more modern term "theoretician" and says –

"His importance lies almost always solely in the future, for not seldom is he what is described by the world as 'unworldly'. For if the art of the politician is really the art of the possible, the theoretician is one of those of whom it can be said that they are pleasing to the gods only if they demand and want the impossible. He will almost always have to renounce the recognition of the present, but in return, provided his ideas are immortal, will harvest the fame of posterity."

"To be sure, these great men are only the Marathon runners of history; the laurel wreath of the present touches only the brow of the dying hero."

Or, one might add, the crown of thorns.

"Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain."
– First Corinthians, Chapter Nine, Verse 24.

Hitler concludes –

> **"As I listened to Gottfried Feder's first lecture about the 'breaking of interest slavery', I knew at once that this was a theoretical truth which would inevitably be of immense importance for the future of the German people."**

Hitler's real brilliance shows forth next when he makes it plain that:

> **"...every idea, even the best, becomes a danger if it parades as a purpose in itself, being in reality only a means to one."**

Man's apparently high intelligence getting lost –

> *"For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?"*
> *"For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?"*
> *"Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?"*
> *"I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase."*
> – First Corinthians, Chapter Three, Verses 3, 4 and 5.

Here both Hitler and Paul take their turn at scoring the petty-minded silliness of club work, personality cliques and of generally putting form ahead of function.

That function, that purpose, Hitler makes absolutely clear with this paragraph –

> **"What we must fight for is to safeguard the existence and reproduction of our race and our people, the sustenance of our children and the purity of our blood, the freedom and independence of the fatherland, so that our people may mature for the fulfillment of the mission allotted it by the creator of the universe."**

Now fully off on his political course, Hitler adds –

> **"I started out with the greatest enthusiasm and love. For all at once I was offered an opportunity of speaking before a larger audience; and the thing that I had always presumed from pure feeling without knowing it was now corroborated: I could 'speak'."**

And, finally, from the Bible –

> *"I will raise them up a Prophet from their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him."*
>
> – Deuteronomy, Chapter Eighteen, Verse 18.

Part VIII

When it came time for Hitler to actually join the fledgling party that the Army had originally sent him to investigate – the German Workers Party - Hitler described his feeling this way, from chapter nine of Mein Kampf –

> **"I am not one of those people who begin something today and lay it down tomorrow, if possible taking up something else again. I knew that for me a decision would be for good, with no turning back. For me it was no passing game, but grim earnest."**

Jesus reflects the identical sentiment thusly –

> *"And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God."*
> – Luke, Chapter Nine, Verse 62.

As to the importance of function before form, Hitler had this to say –

> **"...the one advantage that it had not frozen into an 'organization'. Here it was still possible to work, and the smaller the movement, the more readily it could be put into proper form. Here the content, the goal, and the road could still be determined, which in the existing great parties was impossible from the outset."**

Because he was "numbered among the nameless", as Hitler put it, he had some doubts about his suitedness for such a task. But in direct line with what he had said about the tiny party itself, this fact actually suited him the best: For he was not part of the problem already as were most professional or aspiring party politicians. He was free to become the very catharsis for the solution.

And as part of this thought, Hitler comments –

> **"The so-called 'intelligentsia' always looks down with a really limitless condescension on anyone who has not been dragged through the obligatory schools and had the necessary knowledge pumped into him. The question has never been: What are the man's abilities? But: What has he learned? To these 'educated' people the biggest empty-head, if he is wrapped in enough diplomas, is worth more than the brightest boy who happens to lack these costly envelopes."**

It is here where I must interrupt with some pertinent out-takes from the Bible –

> *"And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:"*
>
> *"For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Seven, Verses 28 and 29.

> *"And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence."*
>
> *"And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?"*
>
> *"Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?"*
>
> *"And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?"*
>
> *"And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house."*

"And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief."
– Matthew, Chapter Thirteen, Verses 53 through 58.

"And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? And who gave thee this authority?"
– Matthew, Chapter Twenty-One, Verse 23.

"And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?"
"Jesus answered them, and said, my doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me."
– John, Chapter Seven, Verses 15 and 16.

Returning to Mein Kampf –

"And so it was easy for me to imagine how this 'educated' world would confront me, and in this I erred only in so far as even then I still regarded people as better than in cold reality they for the most part unfortunately are."

Of course, the Jewish media loves portraying Hitler as a cold and inhuman cynic, with no appreciation whatsoever for human qualities. Lines like the above may tend to give support to these allegations. However, never do they attack the Bible for lines like these below –

"Most men will proclaim everyone his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?"
– Proverbs, Chapter Twenty, Verse 6.

"And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bonds; whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her."
"Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, counting one by one, to find out the account:"

"Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found."

"Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions."

– Ecclesiastes, Chapter Seven, Verses 26 through 29.

Particularly in more recent times it is easy to tell that the actual function of these "institutes for higher learning" is not so much devoted to education as it is to conditioning the individual to become one more interchangeable cog in the wheels of a mindless and anti-human ant hill. True intelligence and ability are the very last things the powers which be want today, as the two, when combined, tend to spell independent thought.

Hitler concludes –

"And so I registered as a member of the German Workers Party and received a provisional membership card with the number seven."

I've stressed in the past that what facilitated the miracle of Hitler's rise and the resurrection of Germany was the very speed with which the collapse itself had come. The World Enemy simply overstepped himself in his eagerness, his haste and his over-confidence stemming from his rapid and unbroken chain of successes to date. This speed had left standing a population as yet still very sound and in no way ready to accept the outrages that were being committed against them. They were prepared to react as only a sound and intrinsically healthy population can.

The bride was ready for the groom.

Hitler himself confirms this in one sentence, taken from chapter ten of Mein Kampf –

"This is what makes the collapse of the Reich so hard and terrible for every thinking and feeling man, since it brought a crash from heights which today, in view of the depths of our present degradation, are scarcely conceivable."

And from the Bible –

> *"Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits."*
>
> *"I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls."*
>
> *"Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city."*
>
> – Lamentations, Chapter One, Verses 3 and 19; Also Chapter Two, Verse 11.

When such an end comes, it always comes suddenly. The road getting there, however, can be long and tortuous, as with ancient Israel, which died by small increments over a period of long centuries so that, by the time the end did come up, they were found to be totally without the means to deliver themselves from out of the mess that nobody thought would ever come.

Now, of course, it was too late. The same overcame classic Greece and Rome in their turn. And such is the case today also with the modern nations of the West who, over the course of an entire century, have gradually come to embrace and actually wallow in, to cherish and hail as their highest "ideals", this identical filth and poison which is the destroyer of peoples and nations.

> *"Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corruptors: they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward."*
>
> *"Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers."*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter One, Verse 4; Also Chapter Two, Verse 6.

"The priests said not, where is the Lord? And they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit."

"Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst; but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them I will go."

"In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion."

"They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace."

"Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the Lord."

– Jeremiah, Chapter Two, Verses 8, 25 and 30; Also Chapter Six, Verses 14 and 15.

Hitler goes on –

"The cure for a sickness can only be achieved if its cause is known, and the same is true of curing political evils."

Hitler explains the well-known (and still generally accepted) Jewish lie that the military defeat of 1918 was the trigger of this national collapse, when, in fact, as he points out next, it represented something else entirely –

"Unfortunately, the military defeat of the German people is not an undeserved catastrophe, but the deserved chastisement of eternal retribution. We more than deserved this defeat. It is only the greatest symptom of decay amid a whole series of inner symptoms, which perhaps had remained hidden and invisible to the eyes of most people, or which like ostriches people did not want to see."

From the Bible, again –

> *"O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation."*
>
> *"I will send them against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets."*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter Ten, Verses 5 and 6.

> *"And though they say, The Lord liveth; surely they swear falsely."*
> *"O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return."*
>
> – Jeremiah, Chapter Thirty, Verse 14.

This brings us up to one area in which Hitler and Jesus not only think as one mind, but speak as though they were the same person, separated only by distance of time –

> **"It required the whole bottomless falsehood of the Jews and their Marxist fighting organization to lay the blame for the collapse on that very man who alone, with superhuman energy and will power, tried to prevent the catastrophe he foresaw and save the nation from its time of deepest humiliation and disgrace By branding Ludendorff as guilty for the loss of the World War they took the weapon of moral right from the one dangerous accuser who could have risen against the traitors to the fatherland. In this they proceeded on the sound principle that the magnitude of a lie always contains a certain factor of credibility, since the great masses of the people in the very bottom of their hearts tend to be corrupted rather than consciously and purposely evil, and that, therefore, in view of the primitive simplicity of their minds they more easily fall a victim to a big lie than to a little one, since they themselves lie in little things, but would be**

ashamed of lies that were too big. Such a falsehood will never enter their heads and they will not be able to believe in the possibility of such monstrous effrontery and infamous misrepresentation in others; yes, even when enlightened on the subject, they will long doubt and waver, and continue to accept at least one of these causes as true. Therefore, something of even the most insolent lie will always remain and stick – a fact which all the great lie-virtuosi and lying-clubs in this world know only too well and also make the most treacherous use of."

"The foremost connoisseurs of this truth regarding the possibilities in the use of falsehood and slander have always been the Jews; for after all, their whole existence is based on one single great lie, to wit, that they are a religious community while actually they are a race-and what a race! One of the greatest minds of humanity has nailed them forever as such in an eternally correct phrase of fundamental truth: he called them 'the great masters of the lie.' And anyone who does not recognize this or does not want to believe it will never in this world be able to help the truth to victory."

And the words of Jesus --

"And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world."

"I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you."

"I speak that which I have seen with my father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father."

"They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, if ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham."

"But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham."

"Jesus said unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me: for I proceedeth forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me."

"Why do ye not understand my speech? Even because ye cannot hear my word."

"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."

"And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not."

– John, Chapter Eight, Verses 23, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44 and 45.

Surprisingly enough, the "great mind" Hitler was referring to is the German philosopher, Schopenhauer. Why didn't he cite Jesus Christ himself? Perhaps he felt it would have been too much, too obvious, too easy.

But Hitler comes back around to this most important point on the lives of nations when he says –

"Exactly the same is true of diseases of national bodies. If they do not take the form of catastrophe, man slowly begins to get accustomed to them and at length, though it may take some time, perishes all the more certainly of them. And so it is a good fortune-though a bitter one, to be sure-when Fate resolves to take a hand in this slow process of putrefaction and with a sudden blow makes the victim visualize the end of his disease. For more than once, that is what such a catastrophe amounts to. Then it can easily become the cause of a recovery beginning with the utmost determination."

The word I like to use for this death sleep that Hitler was referring to is the new normal. but for those catastrophes that, far from being the deadly threat one might take them for, actually represent much needed wake-up calls, the Bible has this –

"Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he has stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still."

– Isaiah, Chapter Five, Verse 25.

"The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still."

– Isaiah, Chapter Nine, Verse 12.

"And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth."

– Isaiah, Chapter Ten, Verse 20.

There is a proviso here: This natural formula which provides for pain as being a very natural and beneficial alarm for individuals as well as for national bodies can only apply if a certain inner deficiency has not already gone too far, in that the one sensing it either misreads it or chooses only to mask it.

"The show of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! For they have rewarded evil unto themselves."

– Isaiah, Chapter Three, Verse 9.

Not wanting to risk getting lost and seeming "preachy", this is all very simple and straight-up –

"Because they have committed villainy in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbors' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord."

– Jeremiah, Chapter Twenty-Nine, Verse 23.

Those who consider themselves too sophisticated or "cool" to fall for such things as a God who sees all might instead want to ask themselves how effectively they think they or anyone else can "hide" from cause and effect.

And so how far gone is a people who first forget this but then, to top it all off, fail to take even the lesson that comes when sticking one's hand into the fire?

> *"Ye are the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness."*
>
> *"Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober."*
>
> – First Thessalonians, Chapter Five, Verses 5 and 6.

The simple motto which adorned each and every regimental standard of Hitler's N.S.D.A.P. was this: "Deutschland erwacht!" or "Germany awake!"

The nature and the spirit of man, in connection with the above, can be calibrated to sink along with the increase of the following, or, in Hitler's words –

> **"In proportion as economic life grew to be the dominant mistress of the state, money became the god whom all had to serve and to whom each man had to bow down. More and more, the gods of heaven were put into the corner as obsolete and outmoded, and in their stead incense was burned to the idol Mammon."**

And Jesus' words in direct echo –

> *"No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Seven, Verse 24.

Then as now a grave symptom of warning makes its appearance at a point very soon before the final lights go out. Hitler writes –

> **"A grave economic symptom of decay was the slow disappearance of the right of private property, and the gradual transference of the entire economy to the ownership of stock companies. Now for the first time labor had sunk to the level of an object of speculation for unscrupulous Jewish business men; the alienation of property from the wage-worker was increased ad infinitum. The stock exchange began to triumph and prepared slowly but surely to take the life of the nation into its guardianship and control."**

The study of the weakness of human nature. Hitler takes this up still again using the following as his illustrations –

> **"And now they are all here again, looking back longingly to the fleshpots of Egypt; they can hardly restrain themselves in their loyalty to the King and their urge to do great things, until the day when again the first red armband will appear, and the whole gang of ghosts profiting from the old monarchy will again vanish like mice at the sight of a cat!"**

This is another of Hitler's very deliberate biblical references and it was first set forth in the Old Testament –

> *"And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger."*
>
> – Exodus, Chapter Sixteen, Verse 3.

In the same vein, Hitler goes on to discuss the terrible influence over highly susceptible human nature of the mass media, or, as he refers to it, the press –

"As a matter of fact, its importance really is immense. It cannot be overestimated, for the press really continues education in adulthood."

"Its readers, by and large, can be divided into three groups: First, into those who believe everything they read; Second, into those who have ceased to believe anything; Third, into the minds which critically examine what they read, and judge accordingly."

"...a misfortune at a time when wisdom is nothing and the majority is everything! Today, when the ballot of the masses decides, the chief weight lies with the most numerous group, and this is the first: the mob of the simple or credulous."

Back we come again to the essence of what I've called a managed confusion. All these "opinions", all seemingly well informed by the media which, in reality, is the instrument which generated them in the first place exactly as a mental and philosophical smoke-screen. A welter of confusion. And, seeing it from this aspect, Jesus had his own comments about the monopoly of published thought –

"Enter ye at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:"

"Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."

– Matthew, Chapter Seven, Verses 13 and 14.

For, in a managed confusion, only the manager knows what really is what. The more or less "honest" liberal or conservative types will strive for evenhandedness while the Jew, regardless of the outward label with which he may adorn himself, relentlessly jockeys for his and only his agenda. Thus, an evil trend is established amidst a supposed "democracy" and remains unaffected, regardless which political party may sit in office. This is because only the Jews have taken care to control the opinion forming media.

Hitler goes on –

> **"The defensive struggle of the German government at that time against the press-mainly that of Jewish origin-which was slowly ruining the nation was without any straight line, irresolute and above all without any visible goal."**

> **"True this resulted partly from the infinitely wily tactics of the Jews, on the one hand, and from a stupidity and innocence such as only privy councilors are capable of, on the other."**

Becoming lost and separated from God. On this seemingly forever elusive thing which always presages the downfall and demise of great societies, Hitler is able to hit the nail on the head –

> **"The ultimate wisdom is always the understanding of the instinct that is: a man must never fall into the lunacy of believing that he has really risen to be lord and master of Nature – which is so easily induced by the conceit of half-education; he must understand the fundamental necessity of Nature's rule, and realize how much his existence is subjected to these laws of eternal fight and upward struggle."**

Nature's rule, God's rule.

> *"Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God."*
>
> *"They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed."*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter Forty-Four, Verses 6 and 9.

"I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:"

"That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else."

"I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things."

"Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, what makest thou? Or thy work, He hath no hands?"

– Isaiah, Chapter Forty-Five, Verses 5, 6, 7 and 9.

"For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me."

"Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know."

"Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast labored from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail."

– Isaiah, Chapter Forty-Seven, Verses 10, 11 and 12.

It is when man – but more importantly the institutions he has set up for his own well-being – turns from this truth of God and of Nature that the end can truly be seen coming up.

Hitler says –

"For an institution which is no longer resolved to defend itself with all weapons has for practical purposes abdicated."

Worse than this, when a people's institutions are captured by their worst enemies and, under the former guise, now are turned to function against their interests, the effect toward destruction is that much more accelerated.

Now it has become the rule of Satan.

Part IX

The subject of Hitler and race. The World Enemy took the image of Hitler, vilified it beyond any other, and then forever attached it to the whole idea of so-called "racism". Thus, at one stroke, they had separated the White race from its greatest hero as well as the very groundwork for its survival as a people. The result of this having taken place over fifty years ago is the world in which we exist today, even as it sinks deeper into varying stages of hell on earth, depending on where you happen to live. But, be assured, it's catching up with you.

The matter of human reproduction. What could be more crucial to human affairs and endeavors or to human destiny? The Bible alludes to this in terms which the average reader ought to be able to catch but, sadly, couches much of its references in round-about, poetic fashion – perhaps as a direct consequence of anti-White involvement at the times of the various translations. However, the media-established notion of Hitler-equals-Racism-equals-Evil has permitted the thoughts of this great mind to pour forth to us today in a strength and a clarity we do not find elsewhere. The World Enemy, in his smug confidence, allows it to pass that way in the expectation it will "discredit itself".

In chapter ten of Mein Kampf, Hitler begins with a discussion of communicable social-sexual diseases, focusing on syphilis, as he leads into the more basic subject of genetic hygiene. For our purposes, we might just as well read into the following lines, "AIDS" to get a more immediate appreciation of the very real plague that Hitler is talking about –

"Here again it was only the fight against causes that mattered and not the elimination of the symptoms. The

cause lies, primarily, in our prostitution of love. Even if its result were not this frightful plague, it would nevertheless be profoundly injurious to man, since the moral devastations which accompany this degeneracy suffice to destroy a people slowly but surely. This Jewification of our spiritual life and mammonization of our mating instinct will sooner or later destroy our entire offspring, for the powerful children of a natural emotion will be replaced by the miserable creatures of financial expediency which is becoming more and more the basis and sole prerequisite of our marriages. Love finds its outlet elsewhere."

Which, of course, is the non-poetic, non-mystical way of saying –

"Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eyes spare, neither will I have any pity."

– Ezekiel, Chapter Five, Verse 11.

Returning to Mein Kampf –

"Here, too, of course, Nature can be scorned a certain time, but her vengeance will not fail to appear, only it takes a time to manifest itself, or rather: it is often recognized too late by man."

Not surprisingly by this juncture, the Bible has its own passages which further reflect Hitler's own sentiments –

"To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;"

"Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God."

"For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead."

"None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life."

– Proverbs, Chapter Two, Verses 16 through 19.

"For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:"

"But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword."

"Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell."

"Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well."

"Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee."

"Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth."

"Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breast satisfy thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love."

"And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?"

"For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings."

– Proverbs, Chapter Five, Verses 3, 4, 5, 15 and 17 through

Finally, this from Saint Paul –

"What? Know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh."

– First Corinthians, Chapter Seven, Verse 16.

It is simply not possible here to reproduce page for page all the words of incredible wisdom and truth which Hitler sheds on this topic. I'll take as many of the best excerpts as I can and present them for the benefit of the Whites who are starving for just these very insights with which to bolster their own natural but fading instinct, under attack as it is by the opinion and taste-making apparatus of the World Enemy.

Hitler again –

"...the results of procreation based partly on purely social compulsion and partly on financial grounds. The one leads to a general weakening, the other to a poisoning of the blood, since every department store Jewess is considered fit to augment the offspring of His Highness- and, indeed, the offspring look it. In both cases complete degeneration is the consequence."

And from the Bible –

"But King Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites;"

"Of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love."

– First Kings, Chapter Eleven, Verses 1 and 2.

"Today our bourgeoise strive to go the same road, and they will end up at the same goal."

That was Mein Kampf. The following is the Bible –

"Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,"

"And say, thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite."

– Ezekiel, Chapter Sixteen, Verses 2 and 3.

Just as we in the present may substitute the infinitely more virulent disease of AIDS in place of the relatively "tame" syphilis, we can also substitute Negroes for Jews whenever contemplating racial bastardization in the United States. The comparison is an apt one between the two.

"...the fact that our big city population is growing more and more prostituted in its love life cannot just be denied out of existence; it simply is so. The most visible results of this mass contamination can, on the one hand, be found in the insane asylums, and on the other, unfortunately, in our children. They in particular are the sad product of the irresistibly spreading contamination of our sexual life; the vices of the parents are revealed in the sicknesses of the children."

And from the Old Testament –

"Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation."

– Exodus, Chapter Thirty-Four, Verse 7.

"Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me."

– Deuteronomy, Chapter Five, Verse 9.

"What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, the fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?"

– Ezekiel, Chapter Eighteen, Verse 2.

Returning to Mein Kampf –

"...since this question primarily regards the offspring, it is one of those concerning which it is said with such terrible justice that the sins of the fathers are avenged down to the tenth generation. But this applies only to profanation of the blood and the race."

The Bible in response –

> *"A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord."*
> – Deuteronomy, Chapter Twenty-Three, Verse 2.

> **"Blood sin and desecration of the race are the original sin in this world and the end of a humanity which surrenders to it."**

Can it be true? Is it really that simple and basic? What about the "apple"? In the Genesis account, there neither is nor ever was any mention of an "apple" –

> *"And the Lord God said unto the woman, what is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, the serpent beguiled me and I did eat."*
> *"And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:"*
> *"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."*
> *"Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee."*
> – Genesis, Chapter Three, Verses 13 through 16.

Mein Kampf –

> **"What was done to check the contamination of our youth in the big cities? What was done to attack the infection and mammonization of our love life? What was done to combat the resulting syphilization of our people?"**

> **"The first prerequisite for even the moral right to combat these things is the facilitation of earlier marriage**

for the coming generation. In late marriage alone lies the compulsion to retain an institution (prostitution) **which, twist and turn as you like, is and remains a disgrace to humanity, an institution which is damned ill-suited to a being who with his usual modesty likes to regard himself as the 'image' of God."**

From Saint Paul –

"I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully."
"For some already are turned aside after Satan."
– First Timothy, Chapter Five, Verses 14 and 15.

And again, Mein Kampf –

"And marriage cannot be an end in itself, but must serve the one higher goal, the increase and preservation of the species and the race. This alone is its meaning and its task."

The Bible –

"The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage."
– Psalms, Chapter Sixteen, Verse 6.

"To begin this and also carry it out, to direct and guide it, is the task of education, and not just the pumping of so-called wisdom. We must also do away with the conception that the treatment of the body is the affair of every individual. There is no freedom to sin at the cost of posterity and hence of the race."

Saint Paul, again –

"What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?"
– First Corinthians, Chapter Six, Verse 19.

"The right of personal freedom recedes before the duty to preserve the race."

"...the sickening of the body is only the consequence of a sickening of the moral, social, and racial instincts."

Returning to Paul –

"Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves:"
"Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen."
– Romans, Chapter One, Verses 24 and 25.

"But if out of smugness, or even cowardice, this battle is not fought to its end, then take a look at the peoples five hundred years from now. I think you will find but few images of God, unless you want to profane the Almighty."

From Hitler to Paul once more –

"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?"
"If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are."
– First Corinthians, Chapter Three, Verses 16 and 17.

Continuing into his chapter eleven of Mein Kampf, Hitler goes on, saying –

"There are some truths which are so obvious that for this very reason they are not seen or at least not recognized by ordinary people."

From the Old Testament –

> *"For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him."*
> – Isaiah, Chapter Twenty-Eight, Verse 26.

> *"Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them."*
> *"For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:"*
> – Romans, Chapter One, Verses 19 and 20.

> **"...with few exceptions** (they) **pass blindly by one of the most patent principles of Nature's rule: the inner segregation of the species of all living beings on this earth."**

> **"Even the most superficial observation shows that Nature's restricted form of propagation and increase is an almost rigid basic law of all the innumerable forms of expression of her vital urge. Every animal mates only with a member of the same species. The titmouse seeks the titmouse, the finch the finch, the stork the stork, the field mouse the field mouse, the dormouse the dormouse, the wolf the she-wolf, etc."**

The World Enemy Jews love to laugh at passages like the one above. And, yes, they poke fun also – but with somewhat greater restraint – at passages like this from the Bible –

> *"And God said, let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so."*
> *"And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good."*

"And God said, let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so."

"And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness:"

– Genesis, Chapter One, Verses 11, 21, 24 and 26.

"Any crossing of two beings not at exactly the same level produces a medium between the level of the two parents. This means: the offspring will probably stand higher than the racially lower parent, but not as high as the higher one. Consequently, it will later succumb in the struggle against the higher level. Such mating is contrary to the will of Nature for a higher breeding of all life. ...for if this law did not prevail, any conceivable higher development of organic living beings would be unthinkable"

And the word of God –

"Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woolen come upon thee."

– Leviticus, Chapter Nineteen, Verse 19.

"The consequence of this racial purity, universally valid in Nature, is not only the sharp outward delimitation of the various races, but their uniform character in themselves."

"For, since the inferior always predominates numerically over the best, if both had the same possibility of preserving life and propagating, the inferior would multiply so much more rapidly that in the end the best would inevitably be driven into the background, unless a correction of this state of affairs were undertaken."

"In The Beginning", once more –

"That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose."

"There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown."

"And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."

"And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them."

– Genesis, Chapter Six, Verses 2, 4, 5 and 7.

"No more than Nature desires the mating of weaker with stronger individuals, even less does she desire the blending of a higher with a lower race, since, if she did, her whole work of higher breeding, over perhaps hundreds of thousands of years, night be ruined with one blow." .

Here is direct reference to the concept of a Master Race, or, in German, a Herrnvolk, a thing intimately and exclusively associated with Hitler and Nazism. But is it really?

"Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:"

"And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel."

– Exodus, Chapter Nineteen, Verses 5 and 6.

"For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth."

– Deuteronomy, Chapter Fourteen, Verse 2.

> *"The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God and walk in his ways."*
>
> *"And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee."*
>
> – Deuteronomy, Chapter Twenty-Eight, Verses 9 and 10.

Here I would add a number of things: First, the term "holy" simply and straightforwardly means only "separate"; Second, it is here also where the Jews take their favorite appellation of "God's Chosen People" but as I have already discussed here and in other works, their claim is a counterfeit one which they assumed after the majority of Whites – to whom the title really belongs – left the temple and the entire area once it had gone irredeemably rotten due to this very same Jewish influence; And finally, these coloreds in the streets today certainly are no longer "afraid" of or even respectful of Whites for the reason that Whites no longer walk in the statutes of their God… they no longer act White.

> **"Historical experience offers countless proofs of this. It shows with terrifying clarity that in every mingling of Aryan blood with that of lower peoples the result was the end of the cultured people."**
>
> **"The Germanic inhabitant of the American continent, who has remained racially pure and unmixed, rose to be master of the continent; he will remain the master as long as he does not fall a victim to defilement of the blood."**
>
> **"To bring about such a development is, then, nothing else but to sin against the will of the eternal creator."**
>
> **"And as a sin this act is rewarded."**

Here Hitler consciously and knowingly throws the ball over to Saint Paul –

"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

– Romans, Chapter Six, Verse 23.

"When man attempts to rebel against the iron logic of Nature, he comes into struggle with the principles to which he himself owes his existence as a man. And this attack must lead to his own doom."

"Here, of course, we encounter the objection of the modern pacifist, as truly Jewish in its effrontery as it is stupid!' Man's role is to overcome Nature!'"

"Without human beings there is no human idea in this world, therefore the idea as such is always conditioned by the presence of human beings and hence of all the laws which created the precondition for their existence."

"Everything we admire on this earth today – science and art, technology and inventions – is only the creative product of a few peoples and originally perhaps of one race. On them depends the existence of this whole culture. If they perish, the beauty of this earth will sink into the grave with them."

Once more, does Hitler over-do it? Only if God, as recorded in Genesis, over-does it –

"And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:"

"And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

– Genesis, Chapter Twelve, Verses 2 and 3.

> **"All great cultures of the past perished only because the originally creative race died out from blood poisoning."**
>
> **"The ultimate cause of such a decline was their forgetting that all culture depends on men and not conversely; hence that to preserve a certain culture the man who created must be preserved."**

It is forgotten now just as it was forgotten at the time of Paul –

> *"And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent:"*
> – Acts, Chapter Seventeen, Verse 30.

> **"Those who want to live, let them fight, and those who do not want to fight in this world of eternal struggle do not deserve to live."**
>
> **"Even if this were hard – that is how it is! Assuredly, however by far the harder fate is that which strikes the man who thinks he can overcome Nature, but in the last analysis only mocks her. Distress, misfortune, and diseases are her answer."**
>
> **"All the human culture, all the results of art, science, and technology that we see before us today, are almost exclusively the creative product of the Aryan."**

Before proceeding any further, it would be well, for those who may have had their impression of this term, Aryan, tainted for them by the lying and slandering Jews, to get it straight exactly what it means: A White migration – or "Exodus" – out of Egypt ahead of that one of Moses had gone to the Indus Valley and founded the brilliant culture of ancient India. In the Sanskrit language which they also evolved, they

included the word Aryan which meant the lordly or noble ones. Pure White of the very highest caliber.

Slavery is an issue treated within the pages of the Bible as a given, as a constant and with no intrinsic evil attaching to it as an institution. Hitler delves into this social and cultural phenomenon as the master that he is, as only a master could –

> **"Aryan races – often absurdly small numerically – subject foreign peoples, and then, stimulated by the special living conditions of the new territory (fertility, climatic conditions, etc.) and assisted by the multitude of lower-type beings standing at their disposal as helpers, develop the intellectual and organizational capacities dormant within them. Often in a few millenniums or even centuries they create cultures which originally bear all the inner characteristics of their nature, adapted to the above-indicated special qualities of the soil and subjected beings. In the end, however, the conquerors transgress against the principle of blood purity, to which they had first adhered; they begin to mix with the subjugated inhabitants and thus end their own existence; for the fall of man in paradise has always been followed by his expulsion."**

Paul approximated Hitler's words when he said –

> *"For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman."*
>
> *"But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman was by promise."*
>
> *"Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise."*
>
> *"But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now."*
>
> *"Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman."*

"So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free."

– Galatians, Chapter Four, Verses 22, 23 and 28 through 31.

"Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:"

"Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called."

– Romans, Chapter Nine, Verses 6 and 7.

Here I would point out that out of this came our modern term Saxon, or Isaac's sons. In Germany there is the region known as Sachsen, or Saxony. In England there are the locales respectively known as Essex, Wessex, Sussex and Middlesex, also referring to their Saxon inhabitants.

As to the expulsion from paradise that Hitler mentioned –

"And the Lord God said, Behold, the man has become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:"

"Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken."

"So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life."

– Genesis, Chapter Three, Verses 22, 23 and 24.

"Blood mixture and the resultant drop in the racial level is the sole cause of the dying out of old cultures; for men do not perish as a result of lost wars, but by the loss of that force of resistance which is contained only in pure blood."

By way of concluding this most fundamental of dissertations, Hitler offers some truly incredible insights. Some of which were first expressed by Jesus himself, except in lesser detail –

> **"As in daily life the so-called genius requires a special cause, indeed, often a positive impetus, to make him shine, likewise the genius-race in the life of peoples. In the monotony of everyday life even significant men often seem insignificant, hardly rising above the average of their environment; as soon, however, as they are approached by a situation in which others lose hope or go astray, the genius rises manifestly from the inconspicuous average child, not seldom to the amazement of all those who had hitherto seen him in the pettiness of bourgeois life – and that is why the prophet seldom has any honor in his own country."**

And the original take of this often-quoted line –

> *"And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house."*
> – Matthew, Chapter Thirteen, Verse 57.

Hitler concludes with this mighty thought, a lamentation that may have been breathed by each and every true savior of mankind to ever have lived –

> **"The hammer-stroke of Fate which throws one man to the ground suddenly strikes steel in another, and when the shell of everyday life is broken, the previously hidden kernel lies open before the eyes of the astonished world. The world then resists and does not want to believe that the type which is apparently identical with it is suddenly a very different being; a process which is repeated with every eminent son of man."**

Here Hitler invokes "son of man". He who was known as the Son of man expands on Hitler's own thought –

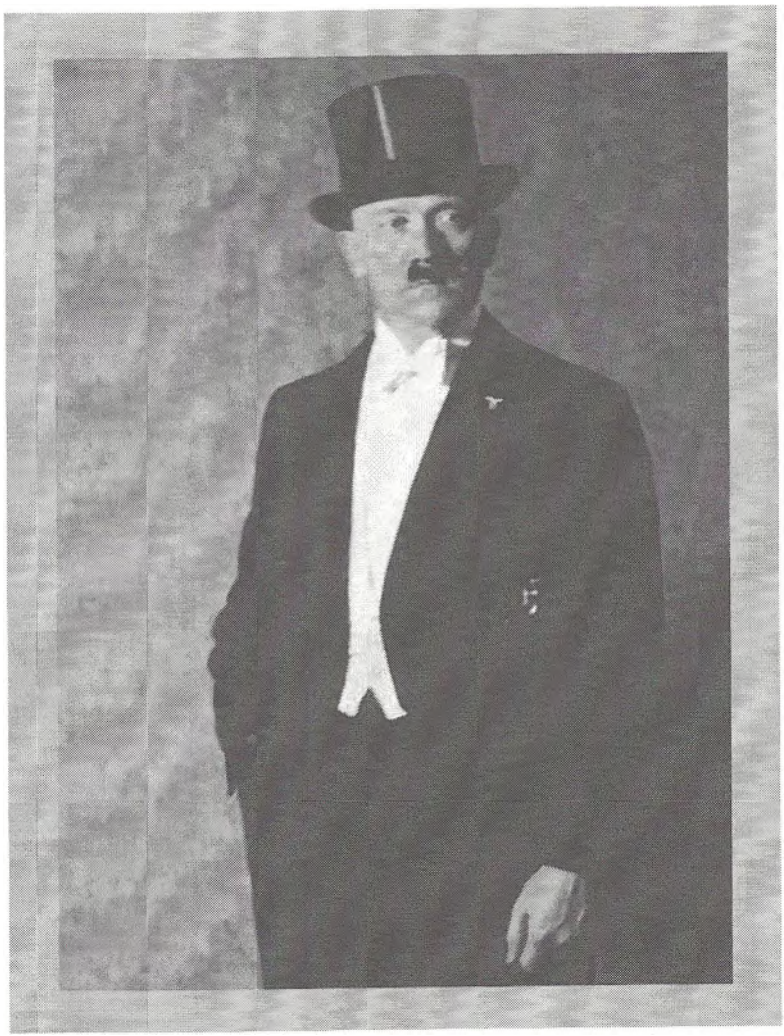
"Jesus saith unto them, did ye never read in the scriptures. The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?"

"Therefore say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given unto a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof."

"And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."

– Matthew, Chapter Twenty-Two, Verses 42, 43 and 44.

Hitler and Jesus each taking the other's counter-point to tell this dying world that what they each represented is the one truth. "The stone the builders set at naught." Whether in the form of a personality or that of abstract principle, they are the same. And the world will dash itself to bits in the continued denial of this.



Part X

As anyone will know, the Bible focuses upon moral and spiritual matters, especially in the New Testament. The reasons for this are good ones except that the average person tends to get the impression that it is some spiritual condition which is the be-all, end-all to it. Of course, it certainly is not.

A nominally "Christian" land of Third Worlders is just as damned in this life as they would be in the next, just as bereft of hope in life as they are of any destiny. At bottom, it is a question of blood. But the condition the spirit is in will usually determine whether the blood will remain pure.

Hitler in no way overlooks the spiritual aspect of the greater struggle. Backing up for a moment into chapter ten of Mein Kampf, he takes up the matter –

> **"Art Bolshevism is the only possible cultural form and spiritual expression of Bolshevism as a whole."**
>
> **"Sixty years ago an exhibition of so-called Dadaistic 'experiences' would have seemed simply impossible and its organizers would have ended up in the madhouse, while today they even preside over art associations. This plague could not appear at that time, because neither would public opinion have tolerated it nor the state calmly looked on. For it is the business of the state, in other words, of its leaders, to prevent a people from being driven into the arms of spiritual madness."**

"The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted."
– Psalms, Chapter Twelve, Verse 8.

Note two things here: The term "spiritual" is not being applied to anything other-worldly but as something very real and "alive" within the individual and even the nation as a whole. It is capable of being poisoned from without, thus turning it against its very "soul" - that is, the vessel which houses it; and the big "what if" here throughout has to do with the alien subversion of the various state apparatuses the White people once established to look after their interests for them – now turned against them. This is an altogether insidious business.

"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:"
"Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world."
– First Peter, Chapter Five, Verses 8 and 9.

"Everywhere we encounter seeds which represent the beginnings of parasitic growths which must sooner or later be the ruin of our culture. In them, too, we can recognize the symptoms of decay of a slowly rotting world. Woe to the peoples who can no longer master this disease!"

"For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust toward one another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet."
"And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind to do those things which are not convenient;"
"Being filled with all unrighteousness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,"

"Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,"

"Without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:"

"Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them."

-- Romans, Chapter Two, Verses 26 through 32.

The Bible keeps using the term "repent" and keeps urging the people to "turn with their whole heart back to the Lord". If a people has previously been robbed of all its orientation as to right and wrong, it is well-nigh impossible to return to the right track even should an individual or nation desire it. So the World Enemy intends for it to be: A one-way ride. Hitler explains in the most minute detail to the reader exactly what to be on guard against and just how to save himself from it. Something the Bible omits – unless it was cut out in the translation. We can begin to better understand the real reasons for which Hitler was and remains so "hated by the world".

Hitler continues –

"It was a sad sign of inner decay that the youth could no longer be sent into most of these so-called 'abodes of art' a fact which was admitted with shameless frankness by a general display of the penny arcade warning: 'Young people are not admitted!'"

"By this it should have been recognized that these were no new, even if false, cultural conceptions, but a process of destroying all culture, paving the way for a stultification of healthy artistic feeling: the spiritual preparation of political Bolshevism. For if the age of Pericles seems embodied in the Parthenon, the Bolshevistic present is embodied in a cubist monstrosity."

This is but how it works in modern, nuts-and-bolts language. This is what occurred and how it occurred to the people of the Bible. If you prefer mysticism, go with that. But if you desire realism and something that can genuinely instruct you, go with Mein Kampf.

Cosmopolitanism. A word not found either in the Bible or Mein Kampf but, yet, a most apt term that can be applied to the general condition of the respective peoples involved. Also, constantly bear in mind that I always include automatically the present time, place and people.

Hitler goes into this –

> **"In the nineteenth century our cities began more and more to lose the character of cultural sites and to descend to the level of mere human settlements."**
>
> **"Masses of apartments and tenements, and nothing more. How, in view of such emptiness, any special bond could be expected to arise with such a town must remain a mystery"**

What else could the following be other than a very rare Biblical reference to the same condition?

> *"Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!"*
> – Isaiah, Chapter Five, Verse 8.

> **"This, too, is a sign of our declining culture and our general collapse. The epoch is stifling in the pettiest utilitarianism or better expressed in the service of money. And we have no call for surprise if under such a deity little sense of heroism remains. The present time is only harvesting what the immediate past has sown."**

> *"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."*
> – Galatians, Chapter Six, Verse 7.

> **"All these symptoms of decay are in the last analysis only the consequences of the absence of a definite, uniformly acknowledged philosophy and the resultant general uncertainty in the judgment and attitude toward the various great problems of the time."**

Once again, managed confusion. The World Enemy may have his own agenda and you may have yours, as long as it falls in line with his or amounts to a neutral. He'd much prefer it, however, if you'd simply leave all your thinking and decision making up to him or his hired minions. But to have, as Hitler said, a philosophy and a certainty in opposition to that of "Big Brother", and you will instantly know the meaning of Paul's words as he wrote in Ephesians –

> *"That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:"*
> – Ephesians, Chapter Four, Verse 14.

Hitler devotes several lines to the religious bodies of his day, which compare closely enough with those of the present except that they were not nearly so bad off then as they have since become. Hitler states:

> **"Not the smallest blame for the none too delectable religious conditions must be borne by those who encumber the religious idea with too many things of a purely earthly nature and thus often bring it into a totally unnecessary conflict with so-called exact science. In this victory will almost always fall to the latter, though perhaps after a hard struggle, and religion will suffer serious damage in the eyes of all those who are unable to raise themselves above a purely superficial knowledge."**

Once again, the words of Paul in echo of Hitler –

"Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed it unto them."

"For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:"

– Romans, Chapter One, Verses 19 and 20.

Certainly, the World Enemy knew well enough to attack the people's belief system early on as a first step toward their ultimate destruction. In this they have eminently succeeded.

Hitler continues –

"For a single political swindle, provided it brings in enough, they are willing to sell the heart of a whole religion; for ten parliamentary mandates they would ally themselves with the Marxistic mortal enemies of all religions – and for a minister's chair they would even enter into marriage with the devil, unless the devil were deterred by a remnant of decency."

"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;"

"And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables."

– Second Timothy, Chapter Four, Verses 3 and 4.

"Whose mouths must be stopped, who subject whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake."

"Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth."

"Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled."

"They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate."

– Titus, Chapter One, Verses 11, 14, 15 and 16.

However, there have been two developments most significant alongside what Hitler has just outlined. These have been, first, that following the long, deep valley of time wherein religion took a serious beating at the hands of a young and as yet, as Hitler put it, "superficial" science, it now finds itself actually supported and vindicated by a more mature science which begins to approach the wisdom of God himself; And, secondly, the indispensable truths – without which no amount of science, knowledge or wisdom is of any avail – that previously were to be had only through religion have been snatched from thin air and provided solid form by Hitler himself, writing in Mein Kampf and as put into practice by his National Socialist movement.

This is exactly what Jesus did in his own day and, again, why he was so "hated by the world".

> *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."*
>
> *"And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."*
>
> *"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."*
>
> – John, Chapter One, Verses 1, 5 and 14.

The power of lies and image-making again is brought to life in practical terms by Hitler where, again, John's words on exactly the same methodology ring "magical" or "mystical" to us today. As Hitler says –

> **"The fact that by clever and persevering use of propaganda even heaven can be represented as hell to the people, and conversely the most wretched life as paradise, was known only to the Jew, who acted accordingly; the German, or rather his government, hadn't the faintest idea of this."**

> *"And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,"*

> *"And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season."*
> – Revelation, Chapter Twenty, Verses 2 and 3.

Need I point out that we are now well along into that "little season" when Satan is running rampant again, deceiving the nations?

Being led over a cliff, being sold out. The word is treason. The word is subversion. These concepts are all real and not, as the powers which be today would tell you, just symptoms of the paranoia which, itself, is the prime symptom of all those who stand in opposition to the trend to death. Hitler says of this coterie of Judas-goats sitting in positions of power and authority –

> **"...will have to hide his head for shame before the judgment of future generations, whose tongue it will no longer be possible to stop by protective laws, etc., and which therefore will say what today all of us know to be true, to wit, that brains and virtue in our modern German leaders are inversely proportionate to their vices and the size of their mouths."**

Protective laws? Hate laws? They were present and in wide use in the Germany in which Hitler fought the Satanic system. Simply legislation obstructing freedom of speech. One cannot name the name of the enemy. One cannot accurately dissect the nature of the problems affecting the nation. One cannot even pose that any certain symptom is a problem at all. There were bans against Hitler speaking. There were bans against wearing the Brown Shirt.

It's when a "nigger" is no longer a "nigger". When a "queer" is no longer a "queer". When you may be locked up for questioning whether there ever really was a "holocaust". Welcome to the tea party of the Mad Hatter and the March Hare.

> *"And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus."*

"But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye."

"For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard."

– Acts, Chapter Four, Verses 18, 19 and 20.

And the United States in the current era has no monopoly on history's worthless breed of politicians –

"His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber."

"Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter."

"Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and tomorrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant."

– Isaiah, Chapter Fifty-Six, Verses 10, 11 and 12.

Organized, unified and conscious White strength. This is what the World Enemy cannot stand. Hitler writes in reference to the German Army –

"No more glorious monument can be dedicated to this unique institution than a statement of the truth that it was slandered, hated, combated, and also feared by all inferior peoples."

"And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel."

"Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed."

> *"Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out."*
>
> – Numbers, Chapter Twenty-Two, Verses 3, 6 and 11.

Naturally and of course, Jews and untermensch could never go head-to-head with an army of Whites. They know this. And it is why the Jews must resort to the very subversion and treason we spoke of earlier. Jesus, recalling the militarily glorious days of ancient Israel, and now seeing his homeland helpless and occupied, overrun with "strangers", said this –

> *"Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Twelve, Verse 29.

Back to chapter eleven of Mein Kampf, Hitler resumes his discussion of the spiritual aspect of the Aryan race, a thing unique to it alone and so highly evolved and – as a direct consequence of that – so frightfully vulnerable to tampering and destruction that it amounts to an Achilles Heel which attracts the most determined attacks of the enemies of God's highest work.

> **"(The) self-sacrificing will to give one's personal labor and if necessary one's own life for others is most strongly developed in the Aryan. The Aryan is not greatest in his mental qualities as such, but in the extent of his willingness to put all his abilities in the service of the community. In him the instinct of self-preservation has reached the noblest form, since he willingly subordinates his own ego to-the life of the community and, if the hour demands, even sacrifices it."**

And the mirror-image reflection of this sentiment –

"And he said unto him, Why callest me thou good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments."

"He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,"

"Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."

– Matthew, Chapter Nineteen, Verses 17, 18 and 19.

Where this instinct is absent or where it has been perverted through alien media conditioning, Hitler makes clear that –

"...in so far as it serves the instinct of self-preservation without consideration for his fellow men, as theft, usury, robbery, burglary, etc. (does human activity designate.)"

Saint Paul enters his comments –

"For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:"

"Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:"

"Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost."

– First Thessalonians, Chapter Two, Verses 14, 15 and 16.

Returning to Mein Kampf –

"For if the Jewish people's instinct of self-preservation is not smaller but larger than that of other peoples, if his intellectual faculties can easily arouse the impression that they are equal to the intellectual gifts of other races, he lacks completely the most essential requirement for a cultured people, the idealistic attitude."

Jesus sums it up by telling them to their face that they are not of the same father as the Israelites – the Aryan race – that they are different, that they are missing the critical quality Hitler has mentioned which is what makes the Holy Seed holy. In short, that they are the offspring of the Devil.

> *"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."*
> – John, Chapter Eight, Verse 44.

Hitler continues exactly where Jesus leaves off –

> **"If the Jews were alone in this world, they would stifle in filth and offal; they would try to get ahead of one another in hate-filled struggle and exterminate one another, in so far as the absolute absence of all sense of self-sacrifice, expressing itself in their cowardice, did not turn battle into comedy here too."**

> **"Hence the Jewish people, despite all apparent intellectual qualities, is without any true culture, and especially without any culture of its own. For what sham culture the Jew today possesses is the property of other peoples, and for the most part it is ruined in his hands."**

> **"Not through him does any progress of mankind occur, but in spite of him."**

> **"In the Jew, however, this attitude is not at all present; for that reason he was never a nomad, but only and always a parasite in the body of other peoples."**

Parasite as a word apparently did not exist at the time of Paul. But, as always, the concept was present and known and Paul puts it into the language of his day –

> *"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way."*
>
> *"And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:"*
>
> *"Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders."*
>
> *"And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved."*
>
> *"And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:"*
>
> *"That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."*
>
> – Second Thessalonians, Chapter Two, Verses 7 through 12.

In short, combining Hitler's statement with that of Paul, we see the effect of a society and a world having "gone Jewish". Precisely as a cancer does not have to completely devour its host organism for death to ensue, sufficient Jewish influence over a people's culture and institutions will cause the whole structure to rot and collapse – thankfully leaving something, some remnant, of value and worth behind with which to begin anew.

To the careful and attentive reader, the Bible, with greatest care and detail, lays out the racial pedigree of what later were to become known as "Jews". From that point being established by mid-way through the Old Testament, the matter of them infecting and taking over the Hebrew Temple is treated and it is at the very nadir of that take-over and degeneration that the world-shattering advent of Jesus of Nazareth comes about as the Bible reaches its climax.

> *"And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan."*

"And he (Noah) said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren."

– Genesis, Chapter Nine, Verses 18 and 25.

"And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan."

"And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim."

"And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,"

"And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite."

– Genesis, Chapter Ten, Verses 6, 14, 16 and 17.

Here as with most mythology and fable that is actually based in fact, a little "back-dating" has been undertaken to benefit the simple and common mind. Quite obviously, Ham, Noah's youngest son, strayed southward and became intermingled with Negroid types from Africa. If his line wasn't cursed before that time, it most certainly has been ever since.

And there you have the primary racial element of most of those tribes which God had commanded Israel to exterminate but who survived and became racial Jews. The strain is, of course, called "Hamitic".

Hitler sizes this up in a single paragraph –

"The Jew has always been a people with definite racial characteristics and never a religion; only in order to get ahead he early sought for a means which could distract unpleasant attention from his person. And what would have been more expedient and at the same time more innocent than the 'embezzled' concept of a religious community? For here, too, everything is borrowed or rather stolen. Due to his own original special nature, the Jew cannot possess a religious institution, if for no other reason because he lacks idealism in any form, and hence belief in a hereafter is absolutely foreign to him. And a religion in the Aryan sense cannot be imagined which lacks the conviction of survival after death in some form.

Indeed, the Talmud is not a book to prepare a man for the hereafter, but only for a practical and profitable life in this world."

Jesus on the hereafter –

"And no man hath ascended up to heaven but that he came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven."
– John, Chapter Three, Verse 13.

"Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come."
"And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world."
– John, Chapter Eight, Verses 21, 22 and 23.

The Talmud, incidentally, which Hitler made reference to before is a book containing the rabbinical reworkings and "interpretations" of the Old Testament as done during the time of the Babylonian Captivity and afterward – circa 500 B.C. and onward – by these racial Jews to suit themselves. It was in defiance of this perversion of the Law, as well as in the name of the original, racially Aryan Israelites, that Jesus came to take up the cause.

Hitler ends his statement with "this world". This is saying a tremendous lot and falls directly in line with most of what Jesus was stressing within the quotes that have been preserved for us in the gospel.

The stark drama and irony do not stop there, as Hitler continues –

"The best characterization is provided by the product of this religious education, the Jew himself. His life is only of this world, and his spirit is inwardly as alien to true Christianity as his nature two thousand years previous was to the great founder of the new doctrine. Of course, the latter made no secret of his attitude toward the Jewish people, and when necessary he even took to the whip to drive from the temple of the Lord this adversary of all

humanity, who then as always saw in religion nothing but an instrument for his business existence. In return, Christ was nailed to the cross, while our present-day party Christians debase themselves to begging for Jewish votes at elections and later try to arrange political swindles with atheistic Jewish parties-and this against their own nation."

Remember, these are the words of Adolf Hitler. Not exactly what you've been led to expect. But look at who has been leading you. First the story of Jesus' clearing the temple –

> *"And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;"*
>
> *"And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise."*
>
> – John, Chapter Two, Verses 15 and 16.

If you are one of the millions of Whites who are bitterly disaffected by all the mercenary consumerism which is what all our holidays have been reduced to – especially Christmas – you now know where it first began and with whom. Instead of just grumbling about it or even, as more and more people are doing, abandoning the holidays in disgust, try doing what Jesus did. You'll quickly see and learn what it is like to be on the hit list of the Jews.

"To what an extent the whole existence of this people is based on a continuous lie is shown incomparably by the Protocols of the Wise Men of Zion, so infinitely hated by the Jews. They are based on a forgery, the Frankfurter Zeitung moans and screams once every week: the best proof that they are authentic. What many Jews may do unconsciously is here consciously exposed. And that is what matters. It is completely indifferent from what Jewish brain these disclosures originate; the important thing is that with positively terrifying certainty they reveal

> **the nature and activity of the Jewish people and expose their inner contexts as well as their ultimate final aims. The best criticism applied to them, however, is reality. Anyone who examines the historical development of the last hundred years from the standpoint of this book will at once understand the screaming of the Jewish press. For once this book has become the common property of a people, the Jewish menace may be considered as broken."**

A meeting of the top-most Zionist Jews of the world was convened in Switzerland late in the Nineteenth Century for the purpose of hammering out the plan of attack regarding their final, physical take-over of the nations of the earth. The minutes of this meeting were leaked to the outside world and have been known ever since as "The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion". Quite naturally, the Jews of the world have also ever since been declaring them to be a "forgery". But, as even Henry Ford, Sr., pointed out in the 1920s, since the Jews have been following their precepts like a blueprint from the start, one has to ask: A forgery of what?

Whereas the Bible does seem to skip over how conditions got from Point "A" to Point "B" with regard to increased Jewish infiltration and, thus, damage, Hitler spares the reader no such details – and, at the same time, ensures that they miss no critical lessons. He goes on –

> **"To strengthen his political position he tries to tear down the racial and civil barriers which for a time continue to restrain him at every step. To this end he fights with all the tenacity innate in him for religious tolerance and in Freemasonry, which has succumbed to him completely, he has an excellent instrument with which to fight for his aims and put them across. The governing circles and the higher strata of the political and economic bourgeoisie are brought into his nets by the strings of Freemasonry, and never need to suspect what is happening."**

I would add to Hitler's ending that, with such a state of affairs being the case, that is, with the upper-crust of Whites not even realizing that they are no more than dupes, passages from out of the Bible like the ones to follow have been rendered effectively moot –

> *"Thou shalt have no other gods before me."*
> – Exodus, Chapter Twenty, Verse 3.

> *"Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you."*
> – Deuteronomy, Chapter Four, Verse 2.

> *"Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left."*
> – Deuteronomy, Chapter Five, Verse 32.

> **"Thus Freemasonry is joined by a second weapon in the service of the Jews: the press. With all his perseverance and dexterity he seizes possession of it. With it he slowly begins to grip and ensnare, to guide and to push all public life, since he is in a position to create and direct that power which, under the name of 'public opinion,' is better known today than a few decades ago."**

"Politically correct" is the term today and it is still dictated by this very same Jewish power of the media. They have made it downright unprofitable to go against this artificially and arbitrarily created "mass taste" and "mass opinion". To the extent that it does quite literally govern all of our affairs because the nominal "leaders" all kowtow to it –

> *"For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God."*
> – John, Chapter Twelve, Verse 43.

> **"To be sure, he sometimes palms off his women on influential Christians, but as a matter of principle he**

always keeps his male line pure. He poisons the blood of others, but preserves his own. The Jew almost never marries a Christian woman; it is the Christian who marries a Jewess. The bastards, however, take after the Jewish side. Especially a part of the high nobility degenerates completely. The Jew is perfectly aware of this, and therefore systematically carries on this mode of 'disarming' the intellectual leader class of his racial adversaries. In order to mask his activity and lull his victims, however, he talks more and more of the equality of all men without regard to race and color. The fools begin to believe him."

When earlier on I said that the Jews permitted Mein Kampf to circulate freely in the smug confidence that no one would heed its warning on the grounds that it sounded too far-fetched, passages like the one above may serve to establish my point. In all objectivity, I know how it sounds. However, the best I can do is offer up the exact parallel from the Bible and pose to the reader that either they both are "crazy" or they both are right on the mark –

"Observe thou that which I command thee this this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite."

"Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:"

"But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves:"

"For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:"

"Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;"

"And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods."

– Exodus, Chapter Thirty-Four, Verses 11 through 16.

Do recall that, as we develop toward the "Jews" in the Old Testament, we are constantly reminded that they spring from those Hamitic tribes which have again been named in the above passages from Exodus. It is purely a racial matter. Different races of people will generate different values and thought patterns. And, just as Hitler said, the darker genes will always predominate, being the more primitive and deep-seated, in any crossing with Whites.

When Hitler talks about the Jews breaking down the barriers of race within a multi-cultural society, such as is the United States of today, he might just as well be referring to their own Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, their own creation of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and literally their hand in every so-called "civil rights" and race-mixing move that has ever taken place. They want to extend their managed confusion from thought and opinion to the very blood of their host – or victim – people –

"By swearing and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood."

– Hosea, Chapter Four, Verse 2.

"With the shattering of the personality and the race, the essential obstacle is removed to the domination of the inferior being – and this is the Jew."

And another echo from the Old Testament –

"If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?"

– Psalms, Chapter Eleven, Verse 3.

"His unfailing instinct in such things scents the original soul in everyone, and his hostility is assured to

anyone who is not spirit of his spirit. Since the Jew is not the attacked but the attacker, not only anyone who attacks passes as his enemy, but also anyone who resists him. But the means with which he seeks to break such reckless but upright souls is not honest warfare, but lies and slander."

If this again begins to sound far-out or paranoid, due to generations of a steady diet of Jewish brainwashing, refer once more to Saint Paul writing in Galatians –

"But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now."
– Galatians, Chapter Four, Verse 29.

"Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"
– Galatians, Chapter Four, Verse 16.

"Here he stops at nothing, and in his vileness he becomes so gigantic that no one need be surprised if among our people the personification of the devil as the symbol of all evil assumes the living shape of the Jew."

"I know thy works, and tribulations, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan."
– Revelation, Chapter Two, Verse 9.

"Slowly fear of the Marxist weapon of Jewry descends like a nightmare on the mind and soul of decent people."

"They begin to tremble before the terrible enemy and thus have become his final victim."

"Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews."
– John, Chapter Seven, Verse 13.

"These words spake his parents (the blind man whose sight Jesus restored), because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already that if any man did confess that he (Jesus) was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue."

– John, Chapter Nine, Verse 22.

The new person who may be reading this sort of thing for the first time may well be shocked and not just a little bit skeptical of it. However, I think not nearly so much as in decades past, before things got to be as far along down the road to destruction as they are now. I am banking that the telling now of this unvarnished truth will strike a responding chord within the mind and heart of any sound individual. Please remember too that Hitler's use of the term Marxism and the fact that the Soviet Union is no more do not equal out to the concept and the menace now being invalidated. The present liberal democracy springs from the same spirit and employs all the same tools.

Not just in the contemporary day when Hitler was writing – or dictating – Mein Kampf was the very real element of prophecy present in his words, for Germany's condition then is the United States' condition today, but he often takes up predictions for what was at that time the future. Witness the paragraph below –

"The Jew's domination in the state seems so assured that now not only can he call himself a Jew again, but he ruthlessly admits his ultimate national and political designs. A section of his race openly owns itself to be a foreign people, yet even here they lie. For while the Zionists try to make the rest of the world believe that the national consciousness of the Jew finds its satisfaction in the creation of a Palestinian state, the Jews again slyly dupe the dumb Goyim. It doesn't even enter their heads to build up a Jewish state in Palestine for the purpose of living there; all they want is a central organization for their international world swindle, endowed with its own sovereign rights and removed from the intervention of

other states: a haven for convicted scoundrels and a university for budding crooks."

The bandit state of "Israel" was declared a reality in 1948. And the term "Goyim" is the word applied by Jews to all non-Jews. It means "cattle".

Hitler takes us, however unwillingly, down the dark alleys we nonetheless must go and into a realm that even the dark and bloody Old Testament handled with kid gloves. But hint and innuendo have proven altogether insufficient to arm a people against constantly menacing evil that threatens their very being, just as it is ripping and tearing today, virtually unhampered, at the very vitals of society in the United States.

"With satanic joy in his face, the black-haired Jewish youth lurks in wait for the unsuspecting girl whom he defiles with his blood, thus stealing her from her people. With every means he tries to destroy the racial foundations of the people he has set out to subjugate. Just as he himself systematically ruins women and girls, he does not shrink back from pulling down the blood barriers for others, even on a large scale. It was and it is Jews who bring the Negroes into the Rhineland, always with the same secret thought and clear aim of ruining the hated white race by the necessarily resulting bastardization, throwing it down from its cultural and political height, and himself rising to be its master."

From the Bible –

"How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? Or shall I defy, whom the Lord hath not defied?"

"For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations."

– Numbers, Chapter Twenty-Three, Verses 8 and 9.

"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!"

"For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:"

"I will ascend above the heights of the clouds: I will be like the most High."

"Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit."

"They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;"

"That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?"

"All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, everyone in his own house."

"But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet."

"Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned."

"Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities."

"For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord."

– Isaiah, Chapter Fourteen, Verses 12 through 22.

With all of the extensive Biblical references Hitler has deliberately been dropping all throughout, is there any way we can imagine him not being fully aware of the above passages from Isaiah? Lucifer, the Jews. The same. The idea of the overthrow of Godly, White civilization with himself at the top of the resultant wreckage and via his tools of Marxism and, most specially, race-mixing?

"For a racially pure people which is conscious of its blood can never be enslaved by the Jew. In this world he will forever be master over bastards and bastards alone."

"The end is not only the end of the freedom of the peoples oppressed by the Jew, but also the end of this parasite upon the nations. After the death of his victim, the vampire sooner or later dies too."

Part XI

In the final chapter of volume one of Mein Kampf, Hitler begins to discuss the initial phases of the development of his National Socialist German Workers Party. This is but the modern day evangelical work but cast with the dimension of the more military approach of taking ground and holding it. This was the political time of struggle, or "Kampfzeit", to take Germany back from its betrayers and seducers, it mortal enemies, and return it to the German people.

Of those like himself throughout history, Hitler says –

> **"Their aim has often been for centuries the inner longing of hundreds of thousands, until one man stands up to proclaim such a general will, and as a standard-bearer guides the old longing to victory in the form of the new idea."**

Old longing, new idea? Hitler just encapsulated the whole thrust of this book: That National Socialism is the newest form of that ideal which must prevail if the White race is to survive on earth. A look at the earlier form of this same idea and of its founder and leader comes to us via Saint John –

> *"That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."*
>
> *"He was in the world and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not."*
>
> *"He came unto his own, and his own received him not."*

"But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name;"

"Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, not of the will of man, but of God."

– John, Chapter One, Verses 9 through 13.

As though speaking directly to the disenfranchised American populace of the present, Hitler declared –

> **"How shall we manufacture the spirit which enables a people to bear arms? If this spirit dominates a people, the will finds a thousand ways, every one of which ends in a weapon! But give a coward ten pistols and if attacked he will not be able to fire a single shot. And so for him they are more worthless than a knotted stick for a courageous man."**

I would just inject at this point: So much for the advocates of keeping and bearing arms if they are only going to serve as play-pretties or phallic symbols.

> **"Thus, any possibility of regaining outward German independence is bound up first and foremost with the recovery of the inner unity of our people's will."**

And it is that which is totally lacking in the United States and the entire West today. Blame it on materialism or blame it on the alien media. Regardless, it is the fact. No accident was it that the title given to the immortal film documentary of Hitler's 1934 Party Congress was "Triumph of the Will".

> **"...our people can only achieve freedom and human independence if the army of domestic stool pigeons is decimated down to those whose inborn lack of character permits them to betray anything and everything for the well-known thirty pieces of silver. For with these we can deal. Unconquerable by comparison seem the millions**

who oppose the national resurrection out of political conviction – unconquerable as long as the inner cause of their opposition, the international Marxist philosophy of life, is not combated torn out of their hearts and brains."

One more direct Biblical reference to the thirty pieces of government silver for the traitor's services –

"Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,"

"And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver."

– Matthew, Chapter Twenty-Six, Verses 14 and 15.

"To win the masses for a national resurrection, no social sacrifice is too great."

Once more, this was the modern way of saying something for which Jesus was renowned but which the archaic language made confounding for the modern reader –

"Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come follow me."

"And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,"

"Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting."

– Luke, Chapter Nineteen, Verses 22, 29 and 30.

"The national education of the broad masses can only take place indirectly through a social uplift."

A contention of my own, especially as it regards many of the passages from out of the Bible, is that one is either talking about something or he is talking gibberish. When consulting both Mein

Kampf and the Bible, then passages like the following take on sudden sense –

> *"What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death."*
>
> *"But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life."*
>
> – Romans, Chapter Six, Verses 21 and 22.

> **"The nationalization of the broad masses can never be achieved by half-measures."**

> **"It is receptive only to an expression of force in one of these two directions and never to a half-measure hovering between the two. Their emotional attitude at the same time conditions their extraordinary stability. Faith is harder to shake than knowledge, love succumbs less to change than respect, hate is more enduring than aversion, and the impetus to the mightiest upheavals on this earth has at all times consisted less in a scientific knowledge dominating the masses than in a fanaticism which inspired them and sometimes in a hysteria which drove them forward."**

Language as clear as a bell. Or is it? How many would see in the above paragraph the exact corollary to this –

> *"And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power."*
>
> *"But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witness unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."*
>
> *"And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight."*
>
> – Acts, Chapter One, Verses 7, 8 and 9.

"The soul of the people can only be won if along with carrying on a positive struggle for our own aims, we destroy the opponent of these aims."

"All great questions of the day are questions of the moment and represent only consequences of definite causes. Only one among all of them, however, possesses causal importance, land that is the question of the racial preservation of the nation."

How many would see in that, this –

"Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:"
"But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory."
"Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory."
– First Corinthians, Chapter Two, Verses 6, 7 and 8.

One doesn't necessarily have to but he certainly ought to ask himself down deep and sincerely what exactly it was Paul was really talking about by all this "wisdom", "mystery", etc. As I said before, he's either making a terribly important point or he's just talking garbage for the sake of being "wordy". This is the point at which the Church leaves it and it is for that reason that the Church is dead. I stress again that those answers are written in Mein Kampf.

"Without the clearest knowledge of the racial problem and hence of the Jewish problem there will never be a resurrection of the German nation."

"We must always bear in mind that even the most beautiful idea of a sublime theory in most cases can be disseminated only through the small and smallest minds. The important thing is not what the genius who has created an idea has in mind, but what, in what form, and

with what success the prophets of this idea transmit it to the broad masses."

No. Not to be wordy, not to hear one's self talk. But to accomplish a great task –

"Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls."

"And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart."

"Praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved."

– Acts, Chapter Two, Verses 41, 46 and 47.

"Leadership itself requires not only will but also ability, and a greater importance must be attached to will and energy than to intelligence as such, and most valuable of all is a combination of ability, determination, and perseverance."

Saint Paul said exactly the same thing two thousand years ago as he was building the Church –

"For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith."

"For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:"

"So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another."

"Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;"

"Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;"

"Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness."

"Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good."

"Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honor preferring one another;"

"Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;"

"Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;"

– Romans, Chapter Twelve, Verses 3 through 12.

"The future of a movement is conditioned by the fanaticism yes, the intolerance, with which its adherents uphold it as the sole correct movement, and push it past other formations of a similar sort."

Here again, most certainly, would be the perfect chance for the detractors of Hitler to take one of their typical cheap shots by howling about "intolerance" as part of his program. But nobody today condemns Paul or John for exactly the same thing –

"As we said before, so say now I again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed."

"For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ."

– Galatians, Chapter One, Verses 9 and 10.

"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment."

– First Corinthians, Chapter One, Verse 10.

"I know thy works, and thy labor, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:"

"But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication."

"So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate."

"Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth."

– Revelation, Chapter Two, Verses 2, 14, 15 and l-6.

Parenthetically, reference to Balac and to the Nicolaitanes is a direct and specific condemnation of the practice of race-mixing which, again, remains and will always be that cornerstone without which no philosophy can claim legitimacy.

"If an idea in itself is sound and, thus armed, takes up a struggle on this earth, it is unconquerable and every persecution will only add to its inner strength."

Saint Paul, once again –

"We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;"

"Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;"

"For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day."

– Second Corinthians, Chapter Four, Verses 8, 9, 16 and 17.

"The greatness of Christianity did not lie in attempted negotiations for compromise with any similar philosophical opinions in the ancient world, but in its inexorable fanaticism in preaching and fighting for its own doctrine."

"...they must not fear the hostility of their enemies, but must feel that it is the presupposition for their own

right to exist. They must not shun the hatred of the enemies of our nationality and our philosophy and its manifestations; they must long for them. And among the manifestations of this hate are lies and slander."

"For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men."

"We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honorable, but we are despised."

"Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place;"

"And labor, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:"

"Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day."

– First Corinthians, Chapter Four, Verses 9 throuah 13.

In the area of this just as with the area of Jews, Hitler and the Bible are in the closest sync –

"And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go."

"And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name."

– Acts, Chapter Five, Verses 40 and 41.

"Any man who is not attacked in the Jewish newspapers, not slandered and vilified, is no decent German and no true National Socialist. The best yardstick for the value of his attitude, for the sincerity of his conviction, and the force of his will is the hostility he receives from the mortal enemy of our people."

ADOLF
HITLER

"Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."

"Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake."

"Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets who were before you."

– Matthew, Chapter Five, Verses 10, 11 and 12, otherwise known as the Sermon on the Mount.

"Every Jewish slander and every Jewish lie is a scar of honor on the body of our warriors."

"I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan."

– Revelation, Chapter Two, Verse 9.

"The man they have most reviled stands closest to us and the man they hate the worst is our best friend."

I must inject at this point that here was a statement that both men, Hitler and Jesus, could well have used as a salute of respect for one another.

"Anyone who picks up a Jewish newspaper in the morning and does not see himself slandered in it has not made profitable use of the previous day..."

"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:"

"But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy."

"If ye be reproached· for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified."

– First Peter, Chapter four, Verses 12, 13 and 14.

Today and for a long time, of course, nobody has spoken evil of Christ. That is only because the true, core meaning of him and his doctrine has been forgotten. Substitute the name of Hitler and, all of a sudden, the meaning is back!

> *"If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you."*
> *"If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you."*
> *"Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also."*
> – John, Chapter Fifteen, Verses 18, 19 and 20.

> *"Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake."*
> *"Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets."*
> – Luke, Chapter Six, Verses 22 and 26.

> *"They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service."*
> *"And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me."*
> – John, Chapter Sixteen, Verses 2 and 3.

Mightn't this powerful statement explain in the only way possible the self-righteous zeal in which these present-day minions of the Beast System hound and murder members of the White Separatist movement? Dupes, mercenaries, sell-outs. The unthinking robots which make the continuance of the Satanic system possible.

> **"...every idea and every achievement is the result of one man's creative force and that the admiration of greatness constitutes, not only a tribute of thanks to the latter, but casts a unifying bond around the grateful."**

Saint Luke, in his introduction to the Acts, said –

> *"The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all Jesus began both to do and teach,"*
>
> *"Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:"*
>
> *"To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:"*
>
> – Acts, Chapter One, Verses 1, 2 and 3.

Hitler continues now onto the business of the leadership principle, a thing which the Beast System of today deliberately denigrates and downplays for obvious reasons –

> **"The Jew knows this best of all. He, whose great men are only great in the destruction of humanity and its culture, makes sure that they are idolatrously admired. He attempts only to represent the admiration of the nations for their own spirits as unworthy and brands it as a 'personality cult.'"**

> **"When human hearts break and human souls-despair, then from the twilight of the past the great conquerors of distress and care, of disgrace and misery, of spiritual slavery and physical compulsion, look down on them and hold out their eternal hands to the despairing mortals!"**

> **"Woe to the people that is ashamed to take them!"**

And Christ in response –

> *"For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels."*
>
> – Luke, Chapter Nine, Verse 26.

The spoken word, the Holy Spirit. In the next short line, Hitler describes what took place at one of the Party's first public meetings –

> **"I spoke for thirty minutes, and what before I had simply felt within me, without in any way knowing it, was now proved by reality: I could speak!"**

From the Bible –

> *"These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee."*
> – Titus, Chapter Two, Verse 15.

Of the earliest core membership of the Party, Hitler does comment:

> **"They were all energetic young people, accustomed to discipline, and from their period of service raised in the principle: nothing at all is impossible, everything can be done if you only want it."**

> *"And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God."*
> – Luke, Chapter Nineteen, Verse 27.

> *"If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."*
> – John, Chapter Fifteen, Verse 7.

Need I point out in reference to the last paragraph of Hitler's just quoted that disciple is the root word of discipline? Odd very often just how our words and their meaning can become lost or muddled.

> **"All in all, this whole period of winter 1919-20 was a single struggle to strengthen confidence in the victorious might of the young movement and raise it to that fanaticism of faith which can move mountains."**

What kind of faith?

> *"And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Seventeen, Verse 20.

It was also by no accident that the title of the little-known film documentary of Hitler's 1933 Party Congress – the first one after having assumed state power – was "Victory of Faith".

Hitler and his movement fought physically against their enemies. Probably, I sense, because they could do this and expect a reasonable chance of success. In occupied Judea, there was only the prospect of immediate immolation. As headlines in recent years have demonstrated here, it is the latter case that prevails for us here. Hence, John's words in Revelation as regard the strategy for us in the very final times –

> *"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"*
>
> *"He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints."*
>
> – Revelation, Chapter Thirteen, Verses 4 and 10.

That this admonition is intended strictly to us today in this place may be gleaned not only by the fact that the words fit perfectly our own circumstances, the much overworked term, "saint", only means racial comrades whose knowledge and awareness binds them to the cause of Christ beyond anything's capability of separating .

The tales of the furious battles for the streets and cities of Germany between Hitler's Stormtroopers and the Marxists are today everywhere legendary. Heroes such as Horst Wessel won the hearts of many of their formerly lost and duped fellow countrymen who had begun with the Communists but now were with Hitler and the cause, if I may

quote the Bible, of righteousness. This, as much as anything, panicked Satan.

For Satan, being the past-master of psychology, having first sensed that the institutions of the Whites had lost their potency, had arranged his own "opposition" to them in the form of Marxism and had then caused the mad stampede of the growing number of disaffected Whites to swell its ranks. It was working admirably until the advent of Hitler who now was winning them back to their own institutions again after having revitalized them with the truth.

Christ did no differently.

Hitler ends his first volume of Mein Kampf with the following words after he has described a huge fight at one meeting hall –

> **"A fire was kindled from whose flame one day the sword must come which would regain freedom for the Germanic Siegfried and life for the German nation."**

Part XII

The second volume of Hitler's Mein Kampf opens with this thought –

> **"Into the rotten and cowardly bourgeoisie world and into the triumphant march of the Marxist wave of conquest a new power phenomenon was entering, which at the eleventh hour would halt the chariot of doom."**

When Hitler gave these lines to Rudolf Hess to commit to paper he was in prison for high treason, sixteen members of his movement had been killed in a failed putsch, the movement itself had been outlawed and all of its assets seized. Quite an expression of faith under such circumstances. Perhaps, however, it could be taken as an illustration that sometimes faith taken to sufficient degree becomes more than faith.

> *"And all things, whatsoever ye ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Twenty-One, Verse 22.

> *"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."*
>
> – Hebrews, Chapter Eleven, Verse 1.

> *"And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:"*

> *"And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him."*
>
> – John, Chapter Five, Verses 14 and 15.

To build a movement in order to save a people. Mightn't one naturally expect to find certain similarities between such instances separated by time and distance if the same people and the same circumstances were present in both? Certainly. But who would view the situation in Judea in 33 A.D. and that in Germany in 1920 as being the same in their essence? That much ruled out, when reading of the particulars of both, who'd get the connection? Just so easily are history's most important lessons lost, if ever they are indeed first gathered at all.

Also as Hitler opens the second volume of Mein Kampf, he regales us with the story of the Party's first mass meeting –

> **"On February 24th, 1920, the first great public demonstration of our young movement took place. In the Festsaal of the Munich Hofbrauhaus the twenty-five theses of the new party's program were submitted to a crowd of almost two thousand and every single point was accepted amid jubilant approval."**

Balance that against this from the Bible –

> *"For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."*
>
> *"And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation."*
>
> *"Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls."*
>
> – Saint Peter as quo ted in Acts, Chapter Two, Verses 39, 40 and 41.

Mass meetings, indeed. Rather than the Festsaal, the above took place at Solomon's Porch, at the Temple in Jerusalem.

Now, returning to Mein Kampf –

> **"As I entered the mighty hall (the Zirkus Krone, February 3rd, 1921) the same joy seized me as a year previous in the first meeting at the Munich Hofbrauhaus Festsaal. But only after I had pressed my way through the human walls and reached the lofty platform did I see the success in all its magnitude. Like a giant shell this hall lay before me, filled with thousands and thousands of persons."**

That was taken from volume two, chapter seven.

Another similarity I was struck by is outlined by Hitler in the following two paragraphs from Mein Kampf, volume two, chapter six:

> **"In all these cases we have to do with an encroachment upon man's freedom of will. This applies most, of course, to meetings attended by people with a contrary attitude of will, who must now be won over to a new will. In the morning and even during the day people's will power seems to struggle with the greatest energy against an attempt to force upon them a strange will and a strange opinion. At night, however, they succumb more easily to the dominating force of a stronger will. For, in truth, every such meeting represents a wrestling bout between two opposing forces. The superior oratorical art of a dominating preacher will succeed more easily in winning to the new will people who have themselves experienced a weakening of their force of resistance in the most natural way than those who are still in full possession of their mental tension and will."**

> **"The same purpose, after all, is served by the artificially made and yet mysterious twilight in Catholic churches, the burning lamps, incense, censers, etc."**

Back again to the Bible –

> *"And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,"*
>
> *"Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead."*
>
> *"And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide."*
>
> *"Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand."*
>
> – Acts, Chapter Four, Verses 1 through 4.

Not just mass rallies but mass rallies at night.

And that all-recurring "word" that so many of these masses "believed". It's so important to understand exactly what it was in Biblical times as well as in Hitler's time. Certainly not the crap spewed forth by these sold-out and taken-over churches today that only an imbecile could believe and, even if one did, is utterly irrelevant and false.

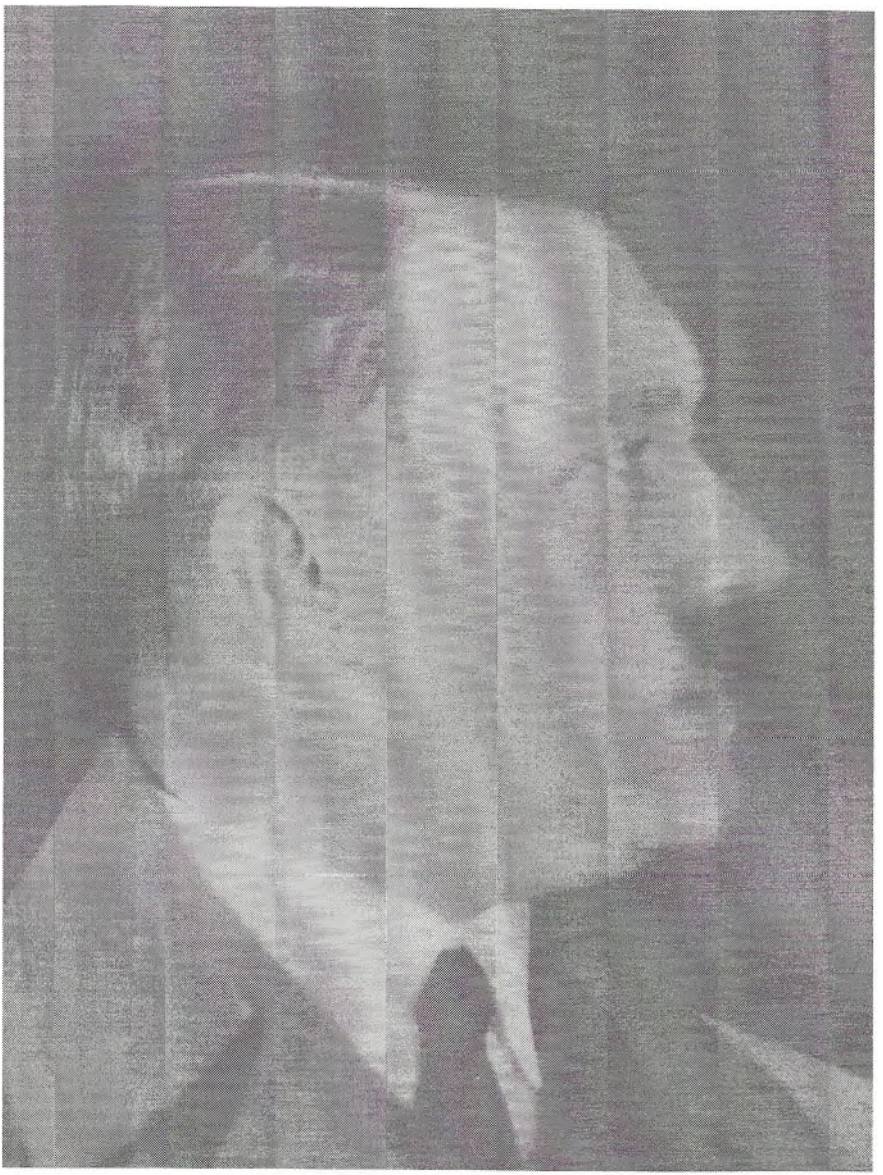
I personally found this most major clue to be absolutely breathtaking when I found it –

> **"Without clearly delimited faith, religiosity with its unclarity and multiplicity of form would not only be worthless for human life, but would probably contribute to general disintegration."**

Well, as always, leave it up to Hitler in Mein Kampf to capture the essence of the very matters which consistently elude and confound the rest of a lost mankind.

He is saying this: Something presumably for everyone can really be for no one. Exactly like a multi-racial "democracy", it serves nothing but itself and the crooks who are highest up. Too loose, too general, too much room for the interpretations of more crooks, fakers and outright lunatics. Too generic.

I chose that one short quote from out of many paragraphs wherein Hitler delves into his term "volkisch", or folkish, as his way of referring to that which is racial. For without race as the common bedrock, any other consideration or approach to any matter – whether government



or religion – invariably leads one off on the wrong "slant" and, as a result, at least where the Bible is concerned, renders our racial Book of Truth as one more weird superstition.

So then, it only remains to ascertain whether the first apostles viewed it the same way and, by the same token, determine just what kind of following they were cultivating in those earliest, most dangerous years. Was it the "human scum of the earth" as so many detractors of Christianity assert? Or was it the very opposite, the precious genetic "cream of the crop" as Hitler was recruiting?

Here is one clue as we go to one of those mass meetings as convened by Saint Paul –

> *"Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience."*
> – Acts; Chapter Thirteen, Verse 16.

Here I have no difficulty seeing Hitler or Goebbels or any organizer of the N.S.D.A.P. in Weimar Germany standing up in a crowded beer hall and, with the straight-armed, openhanded salute loudly exclaiming, "Volksgenossen!", to bring the meeting to order. But if that's not sufficient, try this next one –

> *"Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent."*
> – Acts, Chapter Thirteen, Verse 26.

Anyone who can't see that simply doesn't want to see it. It was said in movement circles years ago that the whole strategy for putting across a successful revolutionary effort was all mapped out for us in Mein Kampf but that no one was putting it into practice. Yes and no. It was there, alright. But its time was past. Efforts in that direction in the Post War United States, valiant though they were, did not do justice to the original example. There does exist a genuine concept of a situation having gone too far for too long.

"But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy."

– Second Chronicles, Chapter Thirty-Six, Verse 16.

How would Hitler have addressed that? The answer is already provided for us in the pages of the gospels which detail the words and actions of Jesus of Nazareth, the same spirit and personality, just under different circumstances.

And so, for that reason, I will omit from these pages that formula which, nine years hence, on January 30th, 1933, led to the establishment of the Third Reich. It is not within the scope of this work to either recap history or to suggest that historic repeat performances are possible or even desirable. My purpose here is to demonstrate the nature of that spirit which was at work at two momentous occasions for mankind. And this is best served by revealing its thoughts and principles.

A spirit and a personality assuming human form so as to be able to take a direct, physical hand in the affairs of a lost humanity and thereby guide the progression of events toward the victorious conclusion as written in Revelation. And it is therefore because of that final ending having already been written that any and all apparent "defeats" on the physical plane at the hands of the World Enemy are nothing of the sort.

Hitler, on the twelfth anniversary of his accession to power, January 30th, 1945, approximately ninety days prior to his own death, in his final broadcast to the German nation, declared the date of the National Socialist assumption of state power in 1933 to represent that victory which all of the forces of the Satanic, Jewish World Enemy could never undo.

Jesus Christ, similarly, declared that his own death, then close in the offing, would be anti-climactic as, in his words –

"These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

– John, Chapter Seventeen, Verse 33.

In volume two, chapter two of Mein Kampf, Hitler states –

> **"If, therefore, we speak of a higher mission of the state, we must not forget that the higher mission lies essentially in the nationality whose free development the state must merely make possible by the organic force of its being."**

It would seem to me that Hitler's idea of the proper function of the state would be to see to it that the whole people followed in line with the following and to be aggressive enough to never allow any divergence from it or interference with it –

> *"If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;"*
>
> *"Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit."*
>
> *"And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely."*
>
> *"And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land."*
>
> *"And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword."*
>
> *"And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword."*
>
> *"For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you."*
>
> *"And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new."*
>
> *"And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you."*
>
> *"And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people."*

> *"I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright."*
> – Leviticus, Chapter Twenty-Six, Verses 3 through 13.

A far cry from the aims, agenda and intrusion of today's alien and hostile Big Brother police state.

Hitler goes on –

> **"Anyone who speaks of a mission of the German people on earth must know that it can exist only in the formation of a state which sees its highest task in the preservation and promotion of the most noble elements of our nationality, indeed of all mankind, which still remain intact."**

Now, as I have said, as vilified and tar-brushed as Hitler's image has been, one thing everyone is clear on is that his number one thrust was always race. So when he says to preserve and promote the best, we know he is speaking racially. When he refers to the noble element of mankind that still remains intact, we again know he means Whites who have not lost their racial integrity. Since the key element of the Bible has been so downplayed, how few is it that can catch the identical same thought in the following?

> *"For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost."*
> – Matthew, Chapter Eighteen, Verse 11.

The formula I have been utilizing in the construction of this book has been to allow the structure of Mein Kampf to lead the way with regard to the line of thought that is to be examined and then compared with that in the Bible itself. Here I am going to make a slight exception but only in the respect that I'm going to go to the Bible first and then to Mein Kampf for the sake of illustrating a very major point.

> *"If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it."*
>
> – First John, Chapter Five, Verse 16.

Just the type of thing I've come to expect in the Bible wherever the most absolutely important points and issues are to be made. The unforgivable sin, and John doesn't tell us what it is! But by that, John is telling us to – if we haven't done so already – carefully go and read the rest of the Bible in order to find the answer.

But Hitler, in Mein Kampf, lets us have it right between the eyes with the proverbial two-by-four in just the manner which makes the basis for this entire thesis of mine.

> **"The undermining of the existence of human culture by destroying its supporters appears, in a folkish view of life, as the most execrable crime. He who dares to lay hand upon the highest image of the Lord sins against the benevolent Creator of this miracle and helps in the expulsion from Paradise."**

There will undoubtedly be those who will not make the connection and who will accuse me of "reaching" in order to force connection with some pet idea all of my own.

Okay. Let's go back into the Bible and find the answer.

Best place to start is with the Man himself, Jesus Christ –

> *"Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men."*
>
> *"And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Eleven, Verses 31 and 32.

That's pretty definite, in fact, that's IT. However, too much room yet exists for some to question or doubt just what is being meant here by all this archaic language and reference.

Let's go to Saint Paul for final clarification –

> *"What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, are ye are not your own?"*
> – First Corinthians, Chapter Six, Verse 19.

What could Saint Paul have known then that we don't know today? Unless, of course, it was revealed to him by God himself. Mix White blood with that of any other race and those top-most points of intelligence quotient are destroyed and gone forever. And I doubt much whether God would take very kindly to stupid and selfish human creations taking it on their own to reverse his highest work.

Regardless how anyone may view the importance of race in human affairs, by the previous statement, Hitler places his idea of government at diametrically opposite poles from the one which today prevails everywhere. I pose to you the following: Is it or is it not to be the system of Satan commanding total world control at the end of times?

> **"Thus, for the first time state achieves a lofty inner goal. Compared to the absurd catchword about safeguarding law and order, thus laying a peaceable groundwork for mutual swindles, the task of preserving and advancing the highest humanity, given to this earth by the benevolence of the Almighty, seems a truly high mission."**

Precisely here has Hitler pinpointed for us where and how alien influence takes the form of a people's own government and alters the function of it from being their servant to becoming their oppressor. Certainly, it doesn't happen overnight. One must be able to compare times and the progression of trends in order not to be caught with the rest who are pitifully unaware of the "slippery slope" or the "thin edge of the wedge".

We have here today the same situation that Hitler faced in Germany and smashed, that is, what effectively amounts to an incipient Beast System. And perhaps I shouldn't say incipient in today's instance as it may as well be full-blown. Only the trends which it enforces await their final achievement, the Beast itself stands as a reality.

Certainly Hitler had to be aware of the following passages from Revelation despite the fact that the high-tech that would be necessary for its implementation was as yet undreamt of, unlike our own day –

> *"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:"*
>
> *"And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."*
>
> – Revelation, Chapter Thirteen, Verses 16 and 17.

> **"For a dead mechanism which only lays claim to existence for its own sake, there must be formed a living organism with the exclusive aim of serving a higher idea."**

> **"...there is only the holiest human right, and this right is at the same time the holiest obligation, to wit: to see to it that the blood is preserved pure and, by preserving the best humanity, to create the possibility of a nobler development of these beings."**

With the theocracy, or God's Kingdom on Earth, which was an established reality in the Third Reich, having been destroyed by the Satanic World System in 1945, the only possibility of forestalling the following scenario – which never really was a possibility at all – was removed –

> *"And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband."*
>
> *"And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God."*

"He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son."

"And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God."

"And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal."

"And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof."

– Revelation, Chapter Twenty-One, Verses 2, 3, 7, 10, 16 and 23.

Above is described an object from space, a perfect cube, approximately one thousand, four hundred miles square: An artificial planet containing its own light source.

The purpose of this vehicle, as made plain in Revelation, is to cull the experiment before all worthwhile material is lost.

"And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth."

– Revelation, Chapter Fourteen, Verse 3.

"A folkish state must therefore begin by raising marriage from the level of continuous defilement of the race, and give it the consecration of an institution which is called upon to produce images of the Lord and not monstrosities halfway between man and ape."

"And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;"

"And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man."

"And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man."

"Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh."

– Genesis, Chapter Two, Verses 21 through 24.

Despite the Old World prose which reads like mythology, what with our present level of technology, the above is nothing more than a scientific recipe for a biological breeding experiment and implicit in the language is the purist and exclusive nature of it.

> **"If our churches also sin against the image of the Lord, whose importance they still so highly emphasize, it is entirely because of the line of their present activity which speaks always of the spirit and lets its bearer, the man, degenerate into a depraved proletarian. Afterwards, of course, they make foolish faces and are full of amazement at the small effect of the Christian faith in their own country at the terrible 'godlessness', at this physically botched and hence, spiritually degenerate rabble, and try, with the Church's blessing, to make up for it by success with the Hottentots and Zulu Kaffirs."**

Saint Paul on the purely physical aspect of the struggle for higher humanity –

"But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members."

– Romans, Chapter Seven, Verse 23.

"And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts."

"If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit."

– Galatians, Chapter Five, Verses 24 and 25.

Here once more we have direct reference to the biological imperfection – or "fall" – of man. Call it even a work of evolution as yet incomplete. Even Nietzsche said that man was a rope that was

stretched between the animal and the Superman; a rope that was stretched over an abyss. As God's or Nature's highest achievement, the White race is ever in danger of "back-sliding", if you will, whenever exposed to more primitive stimulus – not to mention primitive genes. And here, just as Hitler has said, the Church has totally dropped the ball.

> **"The folkish state must set race in the center of all life. It must take care to keep it pure. It must declare the child to be the most precious treasure of the people. It must see to it that only the healthy beget children; that there is only one disgrace: despite one's own sickness and deficiencies, to bring children into the world, and one highest honor: to renounce doing so. And conversely it must be considered reprehensible: to withhold healthy children from the nation."**

"And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine."

– Leviticus, Chapter Twenty, Verse 26.

"But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea."

"Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."

– Matthew, Chapter Eighteen, Verses 6 and 10.

"Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God."

"For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,"

"Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,"

"Or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken;"

– Leviticus, Chapter Twenty-One, Verses 17 through 20.

"In the folkish state, finally, the folkish philosophy of life must succeed in bringing about the nobler age in which men no longer are concerned with breeding dogs, horses, and cats, but in elevating man himself, an age in which the one knowingly and silently renounces, the other joyfully sacrifices and gives."

"And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things."

"Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves:"

"Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen."

– Romans, Chapter One, Verses 21 through 25.

"That this is possible may not be denied in a world where hundreds and hundreds of thousands of people voluntarily submit to celibacy, obligated and bound by nothing except the injunction of the Church."

Saint Paul –

"Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful."

"I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, I say that it is good for a man so to be."

"Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife."

"But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:"

"But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife."

"And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction."

"But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry."

– First Corinthians, Chapter Seven, Verses 25, 26, 27, 32, 33, 35 and 36.

Paul is unambiguous in his intent with these words. "The present distress", is the key. As a long-time member of this movement, I can well attest to the distraction that a paramour can cause. And I can equally attest to the bitterness of being attached to a "non-believer", especially when the mundane things of daily life come to call. And this not to mention a vulnerable "back door" whenever the state decides to move against you with its harassment and persecution.

"Should the same renunciation not be possible if this injunction is replaced by the admonition finally to put an end to the constant and continuous original sin of racial poisoning, and to give the Almighty Creator beings such as He Himself created?"

A question of superficiality. The result of the indoctrination of pure materialism. Hitler says on this –

"The clothing of our youth should also be adapted to this purpose. It is truly miserable to behold how our youth even now is subjected to a fashion madness which helps to reverse the sense of the old saying; 'Cloths make the man' into something truly catastrophic."

"Moreover the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:"

"Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts."

"In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon."

"The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,"

"The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings,"

"The rings and nose jewels,"

"The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,"

"The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails."

"And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty."

– Isaiah, Chapter Three, Verses 16 through 24.

"In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array."

– First Timothy, Chapter Two, Verse 9.

"Not vanity about fine clothes which everyone cannot buy, but vanity about a beautiful, well-formed body which everyone can help to build."

"My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand."

– Song of Solomon. Chapter Five, Verse 10.

"Her Nazirites were purer than snow, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire:"

– Lamentations, Chapter Four, Verse 7.

"The girl should get to know her beau. If physical beauty today were not forced entirely into the background by our foppish fashions, the section of hundreds of

thousands of girls by bow-legged, repulsive Jewish bastards would not be possible."

"And assuredly this world is moving toward a great revolution. The question can only be whether it will redound to the benefit of Aryan humanity or to the profit of the eternal Jew."

From Revelation –

"And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand."

"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."

"And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according to his work shall be."

"I am the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last."

– Revelation, Chapter Twenty-Two, Verses 10 through 13.

"The folkish state will have to make certain that by a suitable education of youth it will someday obtain a race ripe for the last and greatest decisions of this earth."

Yes, those are the words of Adolf Hitler as he sat in prison in the year 1924. What Hitler is suggesting here begs for clarification. What in the world could possibly be meant by "the last and greatest decisions on this earth"? The answer could only be supplied by Jesus himself –

"And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?"

"I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?"

– Luke, Chapter Eighteen, Verses 7 and 8.

How far away from that ideal is the world of the present! As far as I am concerned, this is precisely the reason for which the Day of the Lord will be such a terrible one, exactly the way the Bible says it will be. Look at the way the "education" of today is leading them! Under current conditions and trends, there exists nowhere on earth "a race ripe for the last and greatest decisions..." What could this possibly mean other than how to greet the returning hosts of the Lord? The Book of Revelation would tend to show a picture resulting from a wrong decision.

> *"And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison."*
>
> *"And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea."*
>
> *"And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them."*
>
> – Revelation, Chapter Twenty, Verses 7, 8 and 9.

Hitler assures us –

> **"It may be today that gold has become the exclusive ruler of life, but the time will come when man will again bow down before a higher god."**

Part XIII

> **"One has often complained that in the time of November and December of 1918 actually all authorities failed, that beginning from the monarchs down to the last division commander nobody was any longer able to summon the energy for an independent decision. This terrible fact is the 'Mene, mene, tekel, upharsin' of our education, because in this cruel catastrophe is expressed, in a measure expanded to gigantic size, and what generally existed in little things."**

One more very direct and deliberate reference from the Old Testament. This time from the Book of Daniel, Chapter Five, Verses 25, 26 and 27. It has to do with the very famous handwriting on the wall –

> *"And this is the writing that was written, Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin."*
>
> *"This is the interpretation of the thing: Mene; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it."*
>
> *"Tekel; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting."*

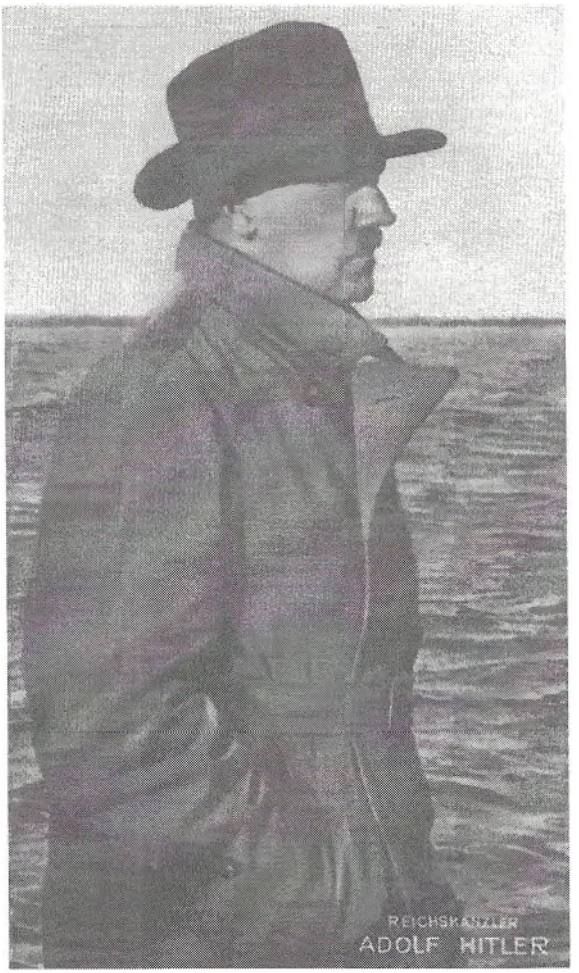
It would be remiss to neglect the subject of citizenry within the theocratic state and so there follows some relevant excerpts from volume two, chapter three of Hitler's Mein Kampf –

> **"In general the formation which today is erroneously designated as a state known only two varieties of people: citizens and foreigners."**
>
> **"Today the right of citizenship, as mentioned above, is primarily achieved by birth within the borders of a state. In this, race or nationality play no role whatever. A Negro who formerly lived in the German protectorates and now has his residence in Germany, gives birth to 'German citizen' in the person of his child."**

It is a question of who is a member of the nation, or a member of the people, or the race. Shouldn't such a matter be super-obvious? Apparently not anytime man sets about arranging things according to his own very limited and off-base standards of measurement. The question posed by Hitler above was faced by the returning Israelite exiles as they sought to reestablish some semblance of their own, formerly theocratic state –

> *"And these were they which went up from Telmelah, Telharsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not show their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel."*
>
> *"These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the priesthood."*
>
> – Ezra, Chapter Two, Verses 59 and 62.

> *"And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Israel."*
>
> *"Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives."*
>
> *"Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of God for this matter be turned from us."*


REICHSKANZLER
ADOLF HITLER

"And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month."

"All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children."

– Ezra, Chapter Ten, Verses 10, 11, 14, 17 and 44.

Returning to Hitler's thought –

> **"The whole process of acquiring citizenship takes place not far differently than admission into an automobile club."**

> **"But not only do they not concern themselves about the race of such a new citizen; they do not even pay attention to his physical heath."**

The Book of Leviticus, Chapters Twelve through Fifteen, deals entirely with the state of health of the individual citizen, labelling the various conditions as either "clean" or "unclean" and whether the person should be "shut up" or "separated" from the community. It is too lengthy and detailed to even begin to reproduce here.

> **"And so every year these formations, called states, take into themselves poison elements which they can scarcely ever overcome."**

A very sobering – and surprising to many – statement of historical fact Hitler next takes up which, more than anything, should serve to gauge just how far things have fallen within the short span of a single century –

> **"I know that people do not like to hear all this; but anything more thoughtless, more hare-brained than our present-day citizenship laws scarcely exists. There is today one state in which at least weak beginnings toward a better conception are noticeable. Of course, it is not our model German Republic, but the American Union, in**

which an effort is made to consult reason at least partially. By refusing immigration on principle to elements in poor health, by simple excluding certain races from naturalization, it professes in slow beginnings a view which is peculiar to the folkish state concept."

These very immigration laws Hitler speaks of, which for all practical purposes proscribed anyone from any place other than Europe or the British Empire from entering the United States, were only knocked down as late as the 1960s, even as our own internal system of racial segregation was being dismantled and Death's onrush was loosed.

"The folkish state divides its inhabitants into three classes: citizens, subjects and foreigners."

And, again, the precedent for this, what is presented by the enemy, alien media as "crack-pot", is to be found within the pages of the Old Testament. But they'd rather trust in your own ignorance of this instead of tackling the Bible itself –

"There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing."

"If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things."

– Leviticus, Chapter Twenty-Two, Verses 10 and 12.

"And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death."

– Numbers, Chapter One, Verse 51.

"To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord; that, he be not as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses."

– Numbers, Chapter Sixteen, Verse 40.

"...only the status of subject is acquired by birth. The foreigner is distinguished from the subject only by the fact that he is the subject of a foreign state."

"...the right of citizenship is most solemnly bestowed on the irreproachable, healthy young man."

This will outrage the thoroughly liberalized, egalitarian besotted modern sensibilities, for sure. There are simply times when one must chose his guidelines – and, once more, the precedent for this also is in the Bible – and tough it out in the face of any and all objection –

"Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polls;"

"From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies."

– Numbers, Chapter One, Verses 2 and 3.

"It must be a greater honor to be a street-cleaner and citizen of this Reich than a king in a foreign state."

"And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel."

– Exodus, Chapter Nineteen, Verse 6.

More detail on the racial state Hitler lays out in chapter four –

"The folkish philosophy is basically distinguished from the Marxist philosophy by the fact that not only recognizes the value of race, but with it the importance of the personality, which it therefore makes one of the pillars of its entire edifice."

"The best state constitution and state form is that which, with the most unquestioned certainty, raises the

best minds in the national community to leading position and leading influence."

Only the best, to be established for the good of the whole people, forever –

> *"And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him."*
>
> – Exodus, Chapter Twenty-Eight, Verse 43.

> *"Which the Lord commanded to be given of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute forever throughout their generations."*
>
> – Leviticus, Chapter Seven, Verse 36.

The above passages deal with the exclusive blood of succeeding generations. Those which follow have to do with special personality types, that is, drawing upon a good gene pool to begin with and coming up with that one-in-a-million "chosen one" –

> *"Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God."*
>
> – Romans, Chapter One, Verse 1.

> *"Paul, called to be an apostle for Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,"*
>
> – First Corinthians, Chapter One, Verse 1.

> *"Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)"*
>
> – Galatians, Chapter One, Verse 1.

> *"Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Savior, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;"*
>
> – First Timothy, Chapter One, Verse 1.

"Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;"

– Titus, Chapter One, Verse 1.

"Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved and fellow laborer."

– Philemon, Chapter One, Verse 1.

"James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting."

– James, Chapter One, Verse 1.

"Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,"

"Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied."

– First Peter, Chapter One, Verses 1 and 2.

"Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called."

– Jude, Chapter One, Verse 1.

These two pillars, as Hitler called them – race and personality – are not only completely absent from the present day ruling bureaucracy, they are OUTLAWED and under active assault. You know the drill... "Without regard for race, creed or color." And I would add "ability" to that list. Merely "qualifying" at a set standard minimum level is the criterion for landing a state position and, in many cases, a private sector one as well. The condition of things generally shows it. It's pure and uncut Marxism.

Hitler reminds us –

> **"...it will take a struggle, in view of the fact that the first task is not creation of a folkish state conception, but above all elimination of the existing Jewish one."**

The above was taken from chapter five.

Of course, how could it be otherwise? To attempt to go about it "cart-before-the-horse" can only end up one of two ways: Either the effort will flounder and be absorbed by the ocean of filth in which it tries to exist; or, owing to its comparative success and the increasing paranoia of the Beast System, it will be attacked and its members imprisoned or killed. And, as we saw that very thing happen in the case of National Socialist Germany on a world-wide scale, we may be certain that it is a global condition today. John foresaw this scenario and wrote of it in his Book of Revelation –

> *"But that which ye have already hold fast till I come."*
>
> *"And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:"*
>
> – Revelation, Chapter Two, Verses 25 and 26.

> *"And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird."*
>
> *"For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies."*
>
> *"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."*
>
> – Revelation, Chapter Eighteen, Verses 2, 3 and 4.

Lest there be any chance of misunderstanding, let me state here for all record that the present time and place do represent that very Whore of Babylon spoken of above by Saint John.

"Christianity could not content itself with building up its own altar; it was absolutely forced to undertake the destruction of the heathen altars. Only from this fanatical intolerance could its apodictic faith take form; this intolerance is, in fact, its absolute presupposition."

"Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery? dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?"
– Romans, Chapter Two, Verse 22.

"But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal."
– Romans, Chapter Eleven, Verse 4.

"As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one."
– First Corinthians, Chapter Eight, Verse 4.

"Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?"
– First Corinthians, Chapter Ten, Verse 18.

"Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led."
– First Corinthians, Chapter Twelve, Verse 2.

"The individual may establish with pain today that with the appearance of Christianity the first spiritual terror entered into the far freer ancient world."

"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword."
"For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law."
"And a man's foes shall be they of his own household."

– Matthew, Chapter Ten, Verses 34: 35 and 36.

"I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?"

– Luke, Chapter Twelve, Verse 49.

"If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and hate not his mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple."

– Luke, Chapter Fourteen, Verse 26.

"If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin."

"If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father."

– John, Chapter Fifteen, Verses 22 and 24.

In chapter six Hitler explains why the spoken word is superior over the written word when it comes to swaying the great masses of people:

"...a piece of literature never knows into what hands it will fall, and yet must retain its definite form."

"He (the speaker) will always let himself be borne by the great masses in such a way that instinctively the very words come to his lips that he needs to speak to the hearts of his audience."

"And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?"

"He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given."

"For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them."

"All these things spake Jesus unto the multitudes in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:"

"That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world."

– Matthew, Chapter Thirteen, Verses 10, 11, 15, 34 and 35.

And so we wonder, actually, of the real benefit of the printed word, having existed as it has for such a comparatively short time among mankind. By far the most of what goes out in print consists of trash – or worse. The would-be "leaders" only hide behind it. Entire forests are destroyed in its name as paper. At least Jesus faced no such issue or quandary.

Onto the proper aim of this spoken word Hitler continues –

"For I must not measure the speech of a statesman to his people by the impression which it leaves in a university professor, but by the effect it exerts on people."

And from Saint Paul –

"For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise."

"But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you."

"For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:"

> *"Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labors; but having hope when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,"*
>
> – Second Corinthians, Chapter Ten, Verses 12 through 15.

Ironic here that we do take from two outstanding examples of the printed or written word to make this point concerning the primary importance of the spoken word. And it is perhaps only here where the printed word finds it best application.

From that point to its application at mass meetings, and, at the same time, the function and necessity of those very same mass gatherings –

> **"The mass meeting is also necessary for the reason that in it the individual, who at first, while becoming a supporter of a young movement, feels lonely and easily succumbs to the fear of being alone, for the first time gets the picture of a larger community, which in most people has a strengthening, encouraging effect."**

Probably without realizing it, you have just read the call and the mandate for the church. Could the thoughts of Paul himself have been any different?

> *"Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven."*
>
> *"For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Eighteen, Verses 19 and 20.

In chapter seven of Mein Kampf, Hitler takes up the struggle with the enemy in the street. No Stormtrooper tactics did Jesus employ during his time but his confrontations, one-on-one, with the mobs of the Jewish foe remain outstanding among all of the various aspects of his public career. One cannot help but try to factor in the physical

presence of his no-doubt beefy disciples who had for the most part been drawn from the fishing industry.

"And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men."

"And when they had brought their ship to land, they forsook all, and followed him."

– Luke, Chapter Five, Verses 10 and 11.

"Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him."

"But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed, and he healed them all;"

"And charged them that they should not make him known:"

– Matthew, Chapter Twelve, Verses 14, 15 and 16.

"And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them."

"But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet."

– Matthew, Chapter Twenty-One, Verses 45 and 46.

"And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath."

"And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong."

"But he passing through the midst of them went his way,"

"And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about."

– Luke, Chapter Five, Verses 28, 29, 30 and 37.

"And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,"

"And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him."

– Luke, Chapter Nineteen, Verses 47 and 48.

Hitler states –

> **"Just as a courageous man can more easily conquer women's hearts than a coward, a heroic movement will sooner win the heart of a people than a cowardly one which is only kept alive by police protection."**

Onto the truly invaluable and genuinely mystical subject of symbolism. Hitler regales us with the story of just how his universally famous and instantly recognizable Party banner came into being –

> **"I myself, meanwhile, after innumerable attempts, had laid down a final form; a flag with a red background, a white disk, and a black swastika in the middle. After long trials I also found a definite proportion between the size of the flag and the size of the white disk, as well as the shape and thickness of the swastika."**

> **"And a symbol it really is! Not only that the unique colors, which all of us so passionately love and which once won so much honor for the German people, attest our veneration for the past; they were also the best embodiment of the movement's will. As National Socialists, we see our program in our flag. In red we see the social idea of the movement, in white the nationalistic idea, in the swastika the mission of the struggle for the victory of the Aryan man, and, by the same token, the victory of the idea of creative work, which as such always has been and always will be anti-Semitic."**

The Swastika. Swastika, along with Aryan, being a Sanskrit word and meaning "well-being". The German word for it is Hakenkreuz and that simply means "hooked cross".

Another form of cross, yes, even more ancient than that of the familiar Christian cross. But there are no Swastikas in the Bible, you say? I believe that that's very wrong. I will ask the serious reader to consult his Bible and, turning to the final two chapters of the Book of Ezekiel, work out for himself with pencil, ruler and paper the intricate design as painstakingly described by the prophet.

For many the same reasons as much of the Bible's message is in effect coded, Ezekiel calls his design the layout of a great, new city named, "Where The Lord Is" or, alternately, "Possession of Peace". This corresponds directly to John's "New Jerusalem", Jerusalem meaning "Where The Lord Is". What one soon realizes is that this is no "city" but, rather, a grid. And exactly as Hitler labored long over perfect geometric proportions, so too does the prophet.

The lesson is best served if you work this out for yourself.

Part XIV

In volume two, chapter five of Mein Kampf, Hitler makes this blunt statement –

> **"Usurers, speculators, and other criminals of the same ilk are to be punished with death."**

That also happens to be Article Eighteen of the Program of the N.S.D.A.P., the Twenty-Five Points. Harsh and draconian as it may sound, it too finds its exact parallel within the Old Testament –

> *"Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live; he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him."*
>
> – Ezekiel, Chapter Eighteen, Verse 13.

When the Tribes of Israel divided themselves into warring factions following the death of Solomon three thousand years ago, God told them that they'd never again enjoy the strength and safety that their former unity once brought. And, just as prophesied, that dream of unity has been an elusive prize up to the present day. Not just between the brother nations, either, but down to among the respective tribes within the nations themselves. As you might surmise by now, this is the most welcome of good news to the common enemy, the Jew. On this Hitler, in chapter ten, remarks –

> **"Let Bavaria fight against Prussia and Prussia against Bavaria as much as they wanted, the more the better! The**

hottest struggle between the two meant the securest peace for the Jew. In this way, the general attention was entirely diverted from the international maggots of nations."

"It was an adroit, subtle game that the Jews then played, constantly occupying and distracting the individual German tribes and meanwhile pillaging them the more thoroughly."

Again, perhaps they lacked the word "pillage" during the days of the Old Testament but we may be assured that the concept was well known. God provided the insight as to what to expect –

"But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;"

"And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:"

"And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you."

"And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy."

"And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat."

"And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours."

"And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it."

"And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth."

> *"And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies."*
> – Leviticus, Chapter Twenty-Six, Verses 14, 15, 17, 25, 29, 31, 32, 36 and 37.

Hitler, of course, refers to a beaten and prostrate Germany, overrun by Jews both domestic and foreign. But all of the above could just as well describe the plight of the White element in the United States today.

Supposedly the most well-armed citizenry in the world and yet helpless to defend themselves from a hostile, alien government determining their future at the top and from an increasing mass of coloreds in their midst which are poisoning their very bloodlines all across the bottom. And they toil all their lives so that this alien regime can rob them of half their earnings to subsidize the death sentence I have just outlined. Pillage? That barely covers it.

The parasite which God had so strenuously warned against has, in a very literal sense, not only attached itself to the blood stream and digestive system of the host organism, it has attacked the brain and nervous system as well, leaving the victim in a veritable state of paralysis, no longer a people or a nation but a mass of helpless "individuals".

Hitler continues –

> **"The international Jew Kurt Eisner began to play Bavaria against Prussia. It goes without saying, however, that this Oriental who spent his time as a newspaper journaille running all over Germany, was unquestionably the last man fitted to defend Bavarian interests, and that to him, in particular, Bavaria was a matter of the utmost indifference possible on God's earth."**

The Jew as Oriental? Yes, that is exactly so. Racial Jews are first cousins to Turks who, themselves, had migrated to the Anatolian

peninsula from inner-Asia. Collectively, in the language of the Bible, they represent Edom, or Idumea. In many instances, individuals will have absorbed a measure of Hamitic, or Canaanite blood which is itself Negroid. A foreign race with an equally foreign spirit and mentality who came to occupy what had been the Holy Land, despoiling it by their increasing presence, and adopting the religion of the Hebrew Temple, thus ruining it as well by their own inputs.

It would follow only logically that unless one knew the meaning of the term Edom or Idumea, he would have no chance of appreciating Biblical passages like this –

> *"For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgment."*
>
> *"The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea."*
>
> – Isaiah, Chapter Thirty-Four, Verses 5 and 6.

> *"And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God."*
>
> – Ezekiel, Chapter Twenty-Five, Verse 14.

Just as they had done a thousand years before in Egypt, the White element had the choice of either leaving to find a cleaner, safer haven or staying to face slow degeneration and genetic erasure. Only a very strong life force could have had the power necessary to move this people on, first from Egypt, and then from the dying Israel and into Europe.

And so they left en masse, to join their racial brethren who'd previously gone on to settle in the frontier that was at that time Europe, an estimated ten million of them. "Jews", as such, remained behind until the Roman dispersions following 70 A.D. After that time we were ever increasingly plagued by the presence of our own, living sins within our midst.

This progression has gone on, unbroken, up to the present time and now threatens its world climax. We have no further place to run, all the world is locked tight within the Jewish-Satanic grip. This, I maintain, shall be the reason for the return of God in living form to earth exactly as set forth in Revelation. All other considerations on the matter make as little sense as the whole of Judea-Christianity itself.

> *"And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord of hosts our God."*
>
> – Jeremiah, Chapter Twenty-Three, Verse 36.

But, of course, this is the knowledge, from which follows the progression of logic, that you are never supposed to own. The search for the truth and for awareness will run you into real trouble.

Hitler comments –

> **"This aptitude of the Jew for diverting public attention from himself and occupying it elsewhere, can be studied again today."**

> **"In 1918 there could be no question of a systematic anti-Semitism. I still remember the difficulties one encountered if one so much as uttered the word Jew. Either one was stupidly gaped at, or one experienced the most violent resistance. Our first attempts to show the public the real enemy then seemed almost hopeless, and only very slowly did things begin to take a better turn."**

Hitler continues –

> **"In any case the Jew reached his desired goal: Catholics and Protestants wage a merry war with one another, and the mortal enemy of Aryan humanity and all Christendom laughs up his sleeve."**

"And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin."

"And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess."

"And Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had conunitted, above all that their fathers had done."

– First Kings, Chapter Fourteen, Verses 16, 21 and 22.

Returning to Mein Kampf –

"Bear in mind the devastations which Jewish bastardization visits on our nation each day, and consider that this blood poisoning can be removed from our national body only after centuries, if at all; consider further how racial disintegration drags down and often destroys the last Aryan values of our German people, so that our strength as a culture-bearing nation visibly more and more involved in a regression and we run the risk, in our big cities at least, of reaching the point where southern Italy is today. This contamination of our blood, blindly ignored by hundreds of thousands of our people, is carried on systematically by the Jew today. Systematically these black parasites of the nation defile our inexperienced young blond girls and thereby destroy something which can no longer be replaced in this world. Both, yes, both Christian denominations look on indifferently at this desecration and destruction of a noble and unique living creature, given to the earth by God's grace. The significance of this for the future of the earth does not lie in whether the Protestants defeat the Catholics or the Catholics defeat the Protestants, but in whether the Aryan man is preserved for the earth or dies out."

"Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward."

"Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint."

– Isaiah, Chapter One, Verses 4 and 5.

"Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honor me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precepts of men:"

– Isaiah, Chapter Twenty-Nine, Verse 13.

"And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?"

– Luke, Chapter Six, Verse 46.

Hitler exhorts –

"...stop just talking superficially of God's will, and actually fulfill God's will, and not let God's word be desecrated."

The startling foregoing not only means that the split in the Church amounts to one more shell game tactic to keep the White race divided, lost and forever guessing, but that Judeo-Christianity itself, as an institution, has fully succumbed, with the spirit of the truth having left it and taken up a new abode elsewhere.

"And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name."

– Isaiah, Chapter Sixty-Two, Verse 2.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna,

and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."

– Revelation, Chapter Two, Verse 17.

"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name."

– Revelation, Chapter Three, Verse 12.

If it hasn't become irresistibly obvious by now and the reader is not convinced that Mein Kampf is but the modern and technologically oriented version of the Bible, it isn't going to happen. But, for those with the "eye to see" and the "ear to hear", I will spell it out that the "new name" and the new vessel for God's eternal truth is National Socialism.

Very quickly, Hitler has given us still one more priceless illustration which we, today in the United States, can benefit from particularly. He says –

"The Republic is a slave colony of foreign countries and has no citizens, but at best subjects. It therefore possesses no national flag, but only a trademark."

Trademark? Saint John had something to say about that –

"Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

– Revelation, Chapter Thirteen, Verse 18.

In another work I have fully demonstrated that this formula of 666 represents but the "test quiz" at the end of the book to find out whether the reader has actually taken its lesson. Two literary phenomenon: The sudden, out of nowhere appearance of the word "Jew" in Second Kings, Chapter Sixteen, Verse 6; And the heavily,

almost annoyingly repetitive eighteen times the tribes of Canaanites who are to become racial Jews are mentioned to that point.

Satanic domination plus the identity of Satan. Three sixes, of course, eighteen.

As the imbeciles love to say, "Love it or leave it." What? Take a rocket off the planet?

Hitler goes on to say –

> **"Indeed, if anyone really dared to put up serious opposition to this insane system, he was outlawed and damned and persecuted for 'contempt of the existing state' by these very parties, and in the end was silenced either by imprisonment or illegally forbidden to speak."**

(Or, I would add, in today's instance murdered by the FBI or the ATF.)

> *"Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy."*
>
> *"What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Twenty-Six, Verses 65 and 66.

Part XV

As to church-building, Hitler relates in chapter eleven –

"Every movement will have to sift the human material it wins into two large groups: supporters and members."

"But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves."
– James, Chapter One, Verse 22.

"The function of propaganda is to attract supporters, the function of organization is to win members."

"For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."
– Acts, Chapter Two, Verse 39.

"A supporter of a movement is one who declares himself to be in agreement with its aims, a member is one who fights for them."

"For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:"
"But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed."
– James, Chapter One, Verses 23 and 25.

"The greater and more essentially revolutionary an idea is, the more activistic its membership will become, since the revolutionary force of a doctrine involves a danger for its supporters, which seems calculated to keep cowardly little shopkeepers away from it."

"Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad."
– Matthew, Chapter Twenty-Six, Verse 31.

"But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man this name."
– Acts, Chapter Four, Verse 17.

Today and in the present place to be a fanatic is looked down upon, not only officially but among the general population. You are to perform according to what you are told and by what is expected of you as dictated and defined by whomever it may be that is somehow in charge over these things. No one is quite sure of that. But there is, to be sure, a mass-taste and it did come from somewhere. You may follow along in one of its several variants. You may even "drop out" so long as you're doing so is directionless and even, ideally, self-destructive.

"Tolerance" is the thing. As far as your beliefs are concerned, it goes like this: "Your brand of garbage is as valid as my brand of garbage." Yes, where garbage is the issue. But where truth is involved:

"And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."
– Romans, Chapter Twelve, Verse 2.

To possess the truth and to take an uncompromising stance with it not only alarms the useless drones around you, it draws the attention of the official keepers in your locality. It is fanaticism. It is adherence to the truth. Truth frightens and enrages them. They are threatened by

it. This is an easy thing to blurt out but it falls just short of the mark: What IS this truth which so utterly disrupts and shatters their spell?

It is just those elements we've been focusing on in these segments. In Psalm One Hundred and Eighteen, Number 22, we first read of, "The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner." This recurs again and again in the New Testament –

> *"And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Twenty-One, Verse 44.

> *"This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner."*
>
> – Acts, Chapter Four, Verse 11.

Of course, Matthew and Luke were referring to the person of Jesus Christ whereas David, in Psalms, was speaking in the abstract of critical and elemental truth as it is applied to human societies and institutions. When, by virtue of personality, a person comes to embody and to symbolize this truth then the principle and the individual become one and the same.

Easy yet dangerous. Hard to grasp some of these abstractions in their ethereal form but, once you have them, you have them. Dangerous when the name and the image of a man come to mean whatever present rulers want them to mean. At that point, one has mere idolatry.

However, seen or unseen, recognized or unrecognized, accepted or rejected, that certain cornerstone will remain all important forever. The most basic truth: Racial integrity, or "holiness".

The ways to the truth. One, naming precisely who and what is in control; Two, naming the critical element missing from present morality and government. The former will explain how things got to be the way they are; the latter why, despite all best efforts, it can only get worse. In short: Jews and Race. That these factors exist cannot be denied. That they are the farthest from being properly addressed is equally evident. That it has come to this and that it cannot seem to be "fixed" is evidence enough that the world is in a militantly hostile grip.

We have a world sinking, not becoming brighter. There is a lock-step philosophical viewpoint as well as a closed-circle power elite. Responsibility, therefore, must go to them and not to us. In other words, let us not serve as their "scapegoats".

Hitler states –

> **"A movement which in a time of majority rule orients itself in all things on the principle of the leader idea and the responsibility conditioned by it will someday with mathematical certainty overcome the existing state of affairs and emerge victorious"**

How many would see in that quotation from Mein Kampf this line from Saint Paul –

> *"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."*
> – Romans, Chapter Eight, Verse 28.

It comes down to this –

> *"Thus saith the Lord; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;"*
> *"Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them."*
> – Jeremiah, Chapter Thirty-Three, Verses 25 and 26.

The correlation between Hitler's statement and the above passage may seem tenuous. Actually, it isn't.

Recall that in Exodus, Chapter Three, Verse 14, God gave his name as Yahweh, or Jehovah, or I Am That I Am. That literal translation from the Hebrew and the Greek, to me at least, suggests total reality, absolute truth. The Law of Nature, certainly. But behind even that, the law of physics, of biology, of geometry and of course the law of mathematics.

Science now knows that there is no "accident" in the structure either of the universe as a whole or of the most minute atom. All of the above laws apply. And not only the presence of the sun and the moon but their respective movements as well – all mathematical certainties.

Hitler is stressing that – as even the Bible says – if we would only call upon the Lord in earnest, that is, do things his way and not by some flawed and compromised design of our own, that we would be saved. And through this, Hitler performed the miracle of smashing the rule of Satan and established the Third Reich.

Hitler goes on –

> **"The visible success of this attitude was shown on November 9th, 1923: when I came to the movement four years previous, not even a rubber stamp was available. On November 9th, the party was dissolved, its property confiscated. This, included all properties and the newspaper, already amounted to over a hundred and seventy thousand gold marks."**

We don't read of such things as what Hitler has described above in the Bible. Why not? The answer is almost too obvious:

> *"And all that believed were together, and had all things common;"*
> *"And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need."*
> – Acts, Chapter Two, Verses 44 and 45.

To one such as myself, a child growing up in the safe, secure and – above all – materialistic society of Post War America of the 1950s and early 1960s, lines like the above were just plain weird. Not only weird but pointless.

That was until the times and the circumstances came to grow to fit the words and their perfectly appropriate nature became suddenly manifest.

Ridding oneself of vulnerability of this sort is one aspect of this most stark reality. The other side of it has to do with focus and devotion:

> *"But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal;"*
> *"For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."*
> – Matthew, Chapter Six, Verses 20 and 21.

Disruption, confusion, heartbreak. This is the desired goal of the World Enemy, the element in which his own plans can take shape. Forget the greater than ninety percent of the world's population that are non-white, consider only the remaining eight percent which still genetically constitute God's Elect. They are the target. They make the perfect pawns of themselves whenever they choose to indulge in the game of Mammon, that is as one despicable bumper sticker lately to be seen says, "He Who Dies With The Most Toys Wins". To be thus robbed of any higher purpose in life is to be harnessed like any draught animal by his worst enemies.

Get them working against themselves for money or for position, or get them lost and indifferent, and time takes care of the rest. But the individual or, especially, the group which possesses the truth must be dealt with lest the truth spread.

I've said, on the one hand, that if 100% of all power proves insufficient to bring about one's own version of Utopia, then, you may be assured, the effort is already foredoomed. Hitler said the rest in the preceding paragraphs. And the apostles made up for any difference in the pages of the Bible.

I've had occasion to comment lately that, yes, they indeed have the power to abuse their authority, but that I have the power to not allow it to affect my course. However, minus a certain level of critical awareness and the individual might be calculated to react in predictable ways, for which each method and tactic of oppression, repression or plain terror was originally devised. That is, in order to dissuade. No argument, as such, but rather heartbreak.

Only if one can see it for what it is – a frantic and desperate effort with smoke and mirrors – does he have a chance at withstanding it and

surviving it. In these, the very latter times, a terrific, pitched battle is being waged between the Satanic forces of earth and a handful of those who hold and represent the truth. God does have a terrific sense of humor and it is shown by the pitiful few of us who are standing off the full might of Satan until the day he re-arrives to set things back in order.

It is here where the Bible comes to the fore in laying it out as to how it now has become and how it will be –

> *"While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal."*
>
> – Second Corinthians, Chapter Four, Verse 18.

> *"And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do."*
>
> *"But I will forwarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea I say unto you, fear him."*
>
> – Luke, Chapter Twelve, Verses 4 and 5.

Only the person who sees it for what it is – a one-on-one battle with Satan and all of his tools – can feel the exhilaration and the actual power that he has. If this were not true, I doubt the Beast System would be going to such bother.

> *"And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me."*
>
> *"Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong."*
>
> – Second Corinthians, Chapter Twelve, Verses 9 and 10.

Seen in such relief, Paul's words don't sound quite as "insane" as they might have forty years ago. Without my reference handy, I can only paraphrase an old Party motto having to do with this very same thing. It was entitled, "Volkssturm 1945" and said that it was easy on a clear and sunny day to raise the banner high. But that when the clouds

were gathered and the winds blew strong, only the true spirit showed itself.

Hitler offers even more interesting words –

> **"The possibility of regaining independence for a nationality is not absolutely bound up with the integrity of a state territory, but rather with the existence of a remnant, even though small, of this people and state, which, in possession of the necessary freedom, not only can embody the spiritual community of the whole nationality, but also can prepare the military fight for freedom."**

"Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah."

"Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah."

– Isaiah, Chapter One, Verses 9 and 10.

"Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart."

"Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life."

"Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty."

– Second Corinthians, Chapter Three, Verses 3, 6 and 17.

Hitler goes on –

> **"The enemy does only what was to be predicted. We should learn from his conduct and his acts."**

Saint Paul –

"Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: For we are not ignorant of his devices."

– Second Corinthians, Chapter Two, Verse 11.

Remember that as Hitler dictated the words of Mein Kampf, the World Enemy was just then jockeying about, putting the final touches to his world control. The World Enemy was forced to drop his plan and deal with Hitler and a reawakened and resurgent National Socialist Germany before going on. All of this has since become established reality, but, in 1924, Hitler was playing the role of the true prophet when he made these observations –

Remember too that at the time the British Empire directly ruled one-fourth of the surface of the earth and represented Old Testament prophecy to its very height in that the sons of Isaac would come to rule the world. Hitler anxiously sought alliance with England and made this plain in his book. But he knew the dangers which existed and spelled them out –

> **"Can the forces of traditional British Statesmanship, for example, break the devastating Jewish influence or not?"**
>
> **"In this country of the 'freest democracy', the Jew exerts an almost unlimited dictatorship indirectly through public opinion. And yet, even there an incessant struggle is taking place between the advocates of British state interests and the proponents of a Jewish world dictatorship."**

It would be Rudolf Hess in person, Hitler's scribe, who, in May of 1941, would fly solo to Scotland in the midst of war to try to decide this toss-up in favor of the two brother peoples – Judah and Ephraim. But we know the outcome.

"Woe unto the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine."

– Isaiah, Chapter Twenty-Eight, Verse 1.

"Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned."

"Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not."

– Hosea, Chapter Seven, Verses 8 and 9.

Ephraim, once again, in the modern world being England, it isn't much of a stretch to see the notorious drunkard, Winston Churchill, as he, in 1938, sold his services to that group of high-finance Jews calling themselves "The Focus". The arrangement was they would pay off his personal debts and make him Prime Minister if he would use this power to make war against Germany, thus fomenting a Second World War.

And so Hess, with his heroic flight for the sake of Western, Christian civilization, fell directly into the waiting hands of the Satanic world power and was held incommunicado until the end of the War when he was tried by these same Jews as a "war criminal". Hitler, for his part, was dashed by this turn of events and, because of it, if I may again paraphrase, declared, **"I prophesy that a great empire shall be destroyed."**

By 1945 – after "winning" the War against Germany – Britain was bankrupt and starving. By 1947 its empire began to break up with the loss of India.

Hitler's prophecies continue –

"But it is not only the Old World that he (the Jew) holds thus enmeshed, the same fate menaces the New. It is Jews who govern the stock exchange forces of the American Union. Every year makes them more and more the controlling masters of the producers in a nation of one hundred and twenty millions; only a single great man, Ford, to their fury, still maintains full independence."

This was five years before the Wall Street crash of October, 1929, which delivered even more control directly into Jewish hands as their competitors were literally wiped out overnight. The resulting Depression paved the way for their willing tool and champion, Franklin Roosevelt, to sweep to dictatorial power on the crest of the panic and push through Congress his "New Deal" which, in effect, made the United States a Marxist Socialist state.

Hitler continues on America –

> **"With astute shrewdness they knead public opinion and make it into an instrument for their own future."**

> *"Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth."*
> – Colossians, Chapter Three, Verse 2.

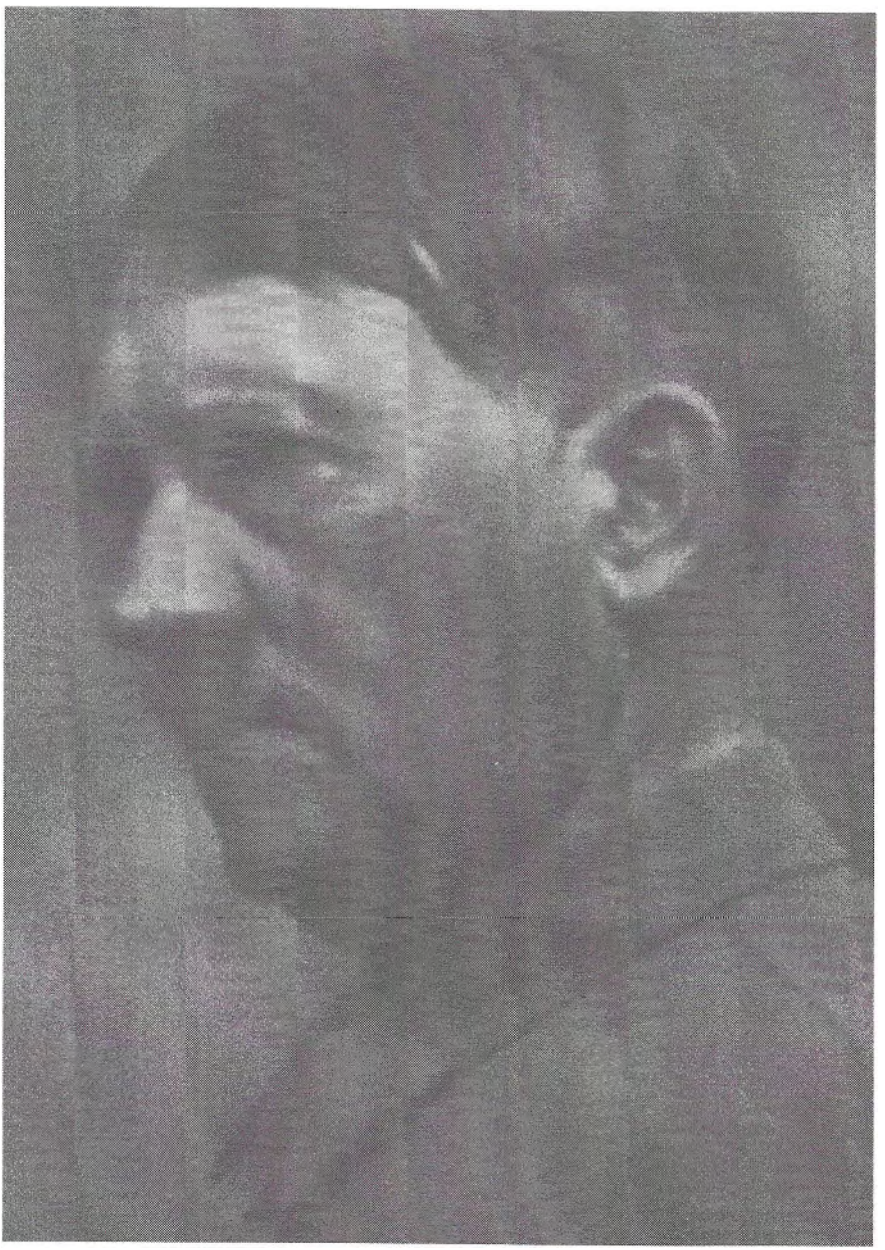
The American public has traditionally allowed the Satanic media masters of Hollywood and Madison Avenue to literally manufacture and implant all of their thoughts and values, thus making of them possibly the most crass and materialistic people on earth. And they are paying the price for this.

> **"Already the greatest heads of Jewry see the approaching fulfillment of their testamentary prophecy about the great devouring of nations."**

The above was taken from chapter thirteen of the second volume of Mein Kampf.

The stage is set for the Second World War as Hitler goes on to relate –

> **"If only a single state is preserved in its national strength and greatness, the world empire of Jewish satrapies, like every tyranny in this world, must succumb to the force of the national idea."**



"For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth."

"And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region."

"But the Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts."

– Acts, Chapter Thirteen, Verses 47, 49 and 50.

There, in a microcosm, you have precisely what took place on a global scale in the Second World War.

A world of lies cannot tolerate even one glimmer of truth. Only when no truth remains anywhere can the lie effectively pass itself as the truth. So it is with states, so it is with individuals. And that is what the struggle has now come down to.

Again, in the year 1924, Hitler goes on –

"Now the Jew knows only too well that in his thousand years of adaption he may have been able to undermine the European peoples and train them to be raceless bastards, but that he would scarcely be in a position to subject an Asiatic national state like Japan to this fate. Today he may mimic the German and the Englishman, the American and the Frenchman, but he lacks the bridges to the yellow Asiatic. And so he strives to break the Japanese national state with the strength of similar existing formations, in order to rid himself of the dangerous adversary before the last state power is transformed in his bands into a despotism over defenseless beings."

In August of 1945, Japan was hit with nuclear weapons which had been conceived and brought about by an international coterie of Jewish physicists.

Hitler concludes with this –

"...the National Socialist Movement has the mightiest task to fulfill."

"It must open the eyes of the people on the subject of foreign nations and must remind them again and again of the true enemy of our present-day world. In place of hatred against Aryans, from whom almost everything may separate us, but with whom we are bound common blood or the great line of a kindred culture, it must call eternal wrath upon the head of the foul enemy of mankind as the real origination of our sufferings."

"It must make certain that in our country, at least, the mortal enemy is recognized and that the fight against him becomes a gleaming symbol of brighter days, to show other nations the way to the salvation of an embattled Aryan humanity."

"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place."

"And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting."

"And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it say upon each of them."

"And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance."

"And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven."

"Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language."

"But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;"

"And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:"

> *"And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:"*
>
> *"And it shall come to pass that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved."*
>
> – Acts, Chapter Two, Verses 1 through 6, 16, 17, 19 and 21.

A number of things from the above passages I believe require some clarification note –

First, "speaking in tongues" simply means communicating with the other White tribes in their own languages. However this may have been accomplished back then, Hitler wasn't the only one reaching every White culture via the modern media techniques that were at his disposal. Sadly, too, each and every one of the other White states of the world had their own, indigenous Jewish community and each one of these, in turn, had taken care to sew up the respective nation's media for their own purposes. And today, of course, this Satanic browbeating apparatus has no opposition to speak of.

As far as I can determine, contained also in the preceding paragraphs is reference to the modern age, with all its technological miracles.

The reference given to "devout Jews" goes back to the confusion that was first introduced into the Bible with Second Kings, Chapter Sixteen, Verse 6, with the initial introduction of the word "Jew". It amounted to a direct parallel to what "American" has now become. It could denote a White man, a Negro or a racial Jew. But I believe that by reading within the context we can easily know who and what is being spoken of here.

Finally, "calling upon the name of the Lord" is only valid if one knows fully upon whom he is calling – the mind, the purpose and the will of God just as Hitler makes so very plain in Mein Kampf.

> **"For the rest, may reason to be our guide, may our will be our strength. May the sacred duty to act in this way give us determination, and above all may our faith protect us."**

Part XVI

With chapter fourteen of the second volume of Mein Kampf, Hitler continues with his summation of the world alignment as though the Second World War were already something of the past when, in fact, it remained fully fifteen years on in the future.

> **"Germany today is no world power. Even if our momentary military impotence were overcome, we should no longer have any claim to this title. In an era when the earth is gradually being divided up among states, some of which embrace almost entire continents, we cannot speak of a world power in connection with a formation whose political mother country is limited to the absurd area of five hundred thousand square kilometers."**
>
> **"...we must regard as giant states, first of all the American Union, then Russia and China."**
>
> **"Today it is not princes and princes' mistresses who haggle and bargain over state borders; it is the inexorable Jew who struggles for his domination over the nations."**

"For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty."

— Revelation, Chapter Sixteen, Verse 14.

"...we National Socialists must hold unflinchingly to our aim in foreign policy, namely, to secure for the German people the land and soil to which they are entitled on this earth."

"If we speak of soil in Europe today, we can primarily have in mind only Russia and her vassal border states."

"Here fate itself seems desirous of giving us a sign. By handing Russia to Bolshevism, it robbed the Russian nation of that intelligentsia which previously brought about and guaranteed its existence as a state. For the organization of a Russian state formation was not the result of the political abilities of the Slavs in Russia, but only a wonderful example of the state-forming efficacy of the German element in an inferior race. Numerous mighty empires on earth have been created this way. Lower nations led by Germanic organizers and overlords have more than once grown to be mighty state formations and have endured as long as the racial nucleus of the creative state race maintained itself. For centuries Russia drew nourishment from this Germanic nucleus of its upper leading strata. Today it can be regarded as almost totally exterminated and extinguished. It has been replaced by the Jew."

"And I will make thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:"

"And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

– Genesis, Chapter Twelve, Verses 2 and 3.

As remarked earlier in this series of segments, this is the second of history's "black holes", i.e., that the so-called "Russian Revolution" was the take-over of the Russian Empire by international Jews. The roughly thirty million Russians who were subsequently murdered by these

Jewish Bolsheviks were the very mind and soul of the Russian nation, just as Hitler says.

Next, Hitler goes into a truly remarkable piece of prophecy concerning the future of Russia –

> **"Impossible as it is for the Russian by himself to shake off the yoke of the Jew by his own resources, it is equally impossible for the Jew to maintain the mighty empire forever. He himself is no element of organization but a ferment of decomposition. The giant empire in the east is ripe for collapse. And the end of Jewish rule in Russia will also be the end of Russia as a state. We have been chosen by fate as witnesses of a catastrophe which will be the mightiest confirmation of the soundness of the folkish theory."**

Most of those who will read this will have been the very witnesses Hitler spoke of when the Soviet Union did collapse. But did they realize what it was that they were witnessing? First, however, had to come the Second World War wherein Germany was made the sacrifice. Then the Cold War. Who, at any of these times, would have placed the slightest credence in Hitler's words of 1924?

A news story of several years ago actually reported that Russian political candidate, Vladimir Zhirinovsky, not only was favoring giving to Germany great tracts of territory in western Russia but of inviting Germans to come into Russia and run the place.

The perfect example of why the Jews felt secure in allowing English language translations of Mein Kampf to be made generally available: The almost mystical content was far ahead for its time and read practically incomprehensibly to the contemporary person, thereby, for all intents and purposes, "discrediting" itself. The very same may be said of the Bible. But now we are arriving at the fullness of time. For me, an ardent and long-time National Socialist, it were as though some of these lines had "grown there" by themselves while the book had lain, gathering dust, over the decades.

Attached to some of the readily available translations of Mein Kampf is the disclaimer that, to paraphrase, "the best place for Hitler to hide such evil thoughts was out in the open."

The sheer, overwhelming effrontery of this!

The best way to hide an evil thought is to not give it voice in the first place, much less go to great lengths to publish it in book form. A conspiratorial and calculating mind will do well to keep his machinations strictly to himself and his immediate confederates, as the Jews learned to their extreme discomfiture with the leakage of their "Zionist Protocols" which has been haunting them ever since. Neither Hitler nor any National Socialist ever had occasion to refer to Mein Kampf as a "forgery" because it contained "evil thoughts" that they didn't wish to be associated with.

No. Hitler wanted his word out and read.

Out in the open – but vilified and defamed – is the only place that the World Enemy can locate something they very desperately need to defuse so that it cannot be suddenly discovered by some intrepid researcher with the proverbial yell of "Eureka!"

It is identically the same with the ubiquitous translations of the Bible, except where vilification is not present or required, the difference is made up by intentional confusion and plain, human dull-wittedness.

In many of my articles I have posed the simple question: Why lie?

> *"Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!"*
>
> – John, Chapter One, Verse 47.

> *"Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing."*
>
> – John, Chapter Eighteen, Verse 20.

> *"And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:"*
>
> *"That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God."*

"Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:"

"But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:"

"Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory."

– First Corinthians, Chapter Two, Verses 4 through 8.

"Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:"

– Second Corinthians, Chapter Three, Verse 12.

"But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God."

– Second Corinthians, Chapter Four, Verse 2.

"Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man."

– Second Corinthians, Chapter Seven, Verse 2.

Returning to the prophecies in Mein Kampf, the death of the British Empire, too, is taken up by Hitler. The cornerstone of this empire had been India, which, as we have already said, was the first to go in 1947. The rest went down like the proverbial dominoes throughout the Fifties and Sixties. Hitler says –

> **"England will lose India either if her own administrative machinery falls a prey to racial decomposition or if she is bested by the sword of a powerful enemy. Indian agitators, however, will never achieve this."**

Francis Parker Yockey, writing in his "Imperium", said that one either fights a true enemy or he fights himself. England lost the contest between its own national interests and those of the international Jews and went to war against its brother, Germany, in 1939. According to

the Jewish-manipulated press, it "won the war" in 1945. Immediately, its empire and, consequently, its status as a world power began to crumble. England was indeed "bested" by its own sword. Some "victory".

And to this, the final stage, Hitler addresses some more truly startling language –

> **"...the impotence of nations, their own death from old age, arises from the abandonment of their blood purity. And this is a thing that the Jew preserves better than any other people on earth. And so he advances on his fatal road until another force comes forth to oppose him, and in a mighty struggle hurls the heaven-stormer back to Lucifer."**

> *"And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven."*
> – Luke, Chapter Ten, Verse 18.

As Mein Kampf moves rapidly to a close, Hitler takes up his own future. Writing in chapter fifteen, he says –

> **"On the day when Marxism is smashed in Germany, her fetters will in truth be broken forever."**

This was accomplished on January 30th, 1933, when Hitler became Chancellor of Germany and the Third Reich was born.

Twelve years later, toward the end of the Second World War, despite all apparent disaster, Hitler reiterated that same conviction. Ninety days later, on April 30th, 1945, he was dead and Germany, having been fire-bombed into ruins and overrun by the duped armies of the Satanically-dominated East and West, was literally torn into pieces by the victorious Democracies and Bolsheviks. The World Enemy, it appeared then, surely could afford to be smug.

Exactly as with the death of Jesus, the Jews of the world media began to circulate the false rumor that Hitler had betrayed his own followers and fled Berlin at the final moment. In the case of Jesus, it

was suggested that he had survived the cross and gone to Kashmir to spend his life. The Bible only records that the Jews bribed the guards who were at the tomb to swear falsely that the disciples had stolen away his body –

> *"And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers."*
>
> *"Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept."*
>
> *"And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you."*
>
> *"So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day."*
>
> – Matthew, Chapter Twenty-Eight, Verses 12 through 15.

Thus, of course, denying the resurrection.
But Paul gave the answer –

> *"Yea, and we are found false witnesses to God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not."*
>
> *"For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:"*
>
> *"And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins."*
>
> *"Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished."*
>
> *"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."*
>
> *"And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?"*
>
> – First Corinthians, Chapter Fifteen, Verses 15 through 19 and 30.

Speaking now strictly for myself, I can assure the reader that had I not long ago been able to see these truths alive and at work daily around me, I'd hardly be happily at work involved in setting it all down on paper from within this temporary prison cell.

Besides dedicating his second volume of Mein Kampf to his friend and mentor, Dietrich Eckart, some of Hitler's final comments include the following –

> **"I can only point to the final sentence of my last speech in the great trial of the spring of 1924."**
>
> **"The judges of this state may go right ahead and convict us for our actions at the time (the Munich Revolt of November 9th, 1923), but History, acting as the goddess of a higher truth and a higher justice, will one day smilingly tear up this verdict, acquitting us of all guilt and blame."**

"And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?"

"And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

– Revelation, Chapter Seven, Verses 13 and 14.

Picking up again the narrative in Mein Kampf, Hitler continues in this thought –

> **"And then she will call all those before her judgement seat, who today, in possession of power, trample justice and law underfoot, who have led our people into misery and ruin and amid the misfortune of the fatherland have valued their own ego above the life of the community."**

"And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;"

"And said to the mountains and rocks, fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:"

"For the great day of his wrath is come: and who shall be able to stand?"

– Revelation, Chapter Six, Verses 15, 16 and 17.

Exactly as the tale and the lesson of ancient Israel in the Bible is to be transposed – literally – to all of modern day Israel (the White race) in the present world, so the essentially same message within the pages of Mein Kampf may be expanded and applied directly to ourselves in this time and place.

We await the moment of judgment.

It can't be far off.

"Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are afar off."

"Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God."

– Ezekiel, Chapter Twelve, Verses 27 and 28.

Conclusion

I began my initial excursion into the true meaning of the Bible, entitled "One-Verse Charlies", by giving mention to my long orientation as an atheist. I'll end "The Theocrat" with more on this same aspect.

In my early youth, as I sometimes would ponder what might lay behind the undeniably strange quality of the Bible, it once occurred to me that perhaps the authors of it were unquestionably wise – even shrewd – men who, in their desire and effort to create a powerful document for the lasting good of the people, took a profound appreciation of human nature and worked it together with a lot of poetic license to create the result we hold today.

In other words, taking an awareness that all things repeat, especially as regards the rise and fall of truly classic civilizations, and working these principles into a first-person narrative from "God".

This very real literary technique is called fable or myth-making. Not necessarily fabrication, either, but a telling of a real or at least valid tale in such a manner as to make its outcome appear to have been preordained rather than just a case of cause and effect. However, one might ask, wouldn't the one amount to the other? That much aside, the saints on their own attacked the issue in the New Testament –

> *"For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitness of his majesty."*
>
> – Second Peter, Chapter One, Verse 16.

"Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth."

– Titus, Chapter One, Verse 14.

It is quite plain that Hitler, in all of his extraordinary wisdom and insight, could very well have chosen to do this very thing. However, had he taken that route, his own result would have been – the Bible. Clearly, had that been sufficient by itself in the first place, Hitler would not have been moved to create Mein Kampf in the form that we know it, much less generate a copy of the original.

"For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second."

– Hebrews, Chapter Eight, Verse 7.

A "Third Testament"?

That there is more than one way of speaking for God, I think is made plain. To do this one must – not so simply – be fully capable of perceiving the truth. Not so simple because, first, he must perceive that he has been born into a lie. Then he must possess the "inspiration" to adduce what was what before layer upon layer of confusion and distortion accumulated. Next he must have the power of mentality to commit the thought into words. Finally, in an age of lies, he would need the courage to come forward with all of this.

Hitler's Mein Kampf contains a dimension which the Bible lacks: The common, practical and person-to-person touch which leaves nothing "mystified" and which leaves no possible question unanswered. They can and they do vilify Hitler and Mein Kampf but they'll never succeed in subverting its message into one more tool of their own for the destruction of their racial and spiritual opposites. The Bible, for its part; contains an element which Hitler does not even remotely touch upon in his Mein Kampf: Direct and personal intervention into human affairs by what could only be described as extraterrestrials or "angels", if you prefer. Paul prefers the term "celestials". I've stayed away from it here for the simple motivation that, even as I said in another similar work, too much would be too much.

Hitler does at several points in his book emphasize the necessity of keeping separate religion from politics and so this thought, by itself, would quite naturally have precluded any mention of such "impertinent" or "suppositionary" topic matter.

There is that common axis upon which both books, the Bible and Mein Kampf, turn and that is what is referred to cryptically in the Bible as "the stone which the builders set at naught" but which Hitler hammers again and again directly as the race issue. Seen in this light, the one book might almost amount to the mirror or negative image of its counterpart. And it is more than interesting to note how the common Jewish enemy attacks both. Where something may be left up to the imagination, they easily move in with sly misinterpretations to knock the whole meaning of the rest of the book off base. Where nothing is left to the imagination, they are forced to resort to the more head-on tactic of lies and slander. Very telling.

Hitler and Jesus, as men, shared one great similarity: They demonstrated what man can do when he is in touch with the truth and exerts every gift given to him by his Creator. And still it is never enough.

One area in which the Bible does excel Mein Kampf in explicit answer-revealing is in its final book which bears the very name, Revelation. When Hitler says that any final victory of the Jews will spell an end to higher humanity – if not humanity as a whole – he is leaving us with an "unless" of the mightiest proportions.

Hitler, of course, went on to completely overthrow the rule of lies of Satan – and to establish the Third Reich in Germany. A true theocracy on earth. A feat NEVER having been equaled before. This caused very real panic on the part of the Jews (for whom Satan is but the allegory) who controlled the rest of the world and the result was the crucifixion of the entire German nation. This, we can be assured, was the very final shot man on his own would have at redeeming himself.

Of course, it was already written – this outcome – thousands of years earlier. And, unless it was all just bunk at the time – meaning, naturally, that it still would be – once it was written, it could not be changed. Literally every shred of evidence we have – and I claim this after decades as an atheist and having been rendered "garbage-proof"

– declares that it is REAL. So it means also that, though any amount of poetic license on the part of anyone may or may not be present within the pages of the Bible, there exists a "joker", a "wild card" in all of this which, thankfully, is on our side.

Throughout Mein Kampf, Hitler often refers to "God", "the Creator", "the Almighty", "the living God", "Nature", "Fate", "Providence" and even such things as "goddesses", etc. This is not back-and-forth ambiguity on Hitler's part. This is part of that truth which next to none seem to grasp: God is all of these things. "I Am That I Am", he told Moses that his name was. ONE REALITY despite limitless interpretations. Any variance off this and disaster is invited, sooner or later.

Laws of physics, biology, chemistry, mathematics, geometry, etc., notwithstanding, I myself found the deliberate, actually driven, activities of the Jews, which I studied in the most painful and minute detail, also in my atheist years, to be well beyond the threshold of "coincidence" when one becomes familiar with the pattern of destruction as laid out in the Bible. Sadly, it is all that we presently have about us in ample evidence to study: The pathway of destruction.

Yet, the establishment of the living, flesh-and-blood fulfillment of that very prophecy does, on its face, verify the other, now practically invisible, half of the issue: That of Divine Creation. For, after all, if Mein Kampf tells us anything, it is that a thing of value and worth is prerequisite to the being and actions of any parasitical body.

The Bible – and I do not know to what full extent it was tampered with – is of huge importance but, just like the United States Constitution, it dances all around the core truth: RACE. In both documents, ample reference is there to establish this basis to anyone of intelligence and honesty, but it is kept to the implicit side rather than the explicit. As such, they both fell prey to the ever-present schemes of the parasites and the distorters. Too much room for interpretation was left open.

Not so with Mein Kampf. The Bible is everywhere accepted but, for all practical purposes, is missing its nucleus. Mein Kampf is universally rejected but does by itself constitute that very same missing nucleus of the Bible. The pieces are there. Who can put them together? Who'd even suspect?

If you don't see Higher Creation as what it is, then you cannot hold any accurate perception of the Creator himself. And ruling that much out, you're not apt to be asking too many other penetrating questions, either. It is this factor that the Jews are so confidently banking upon. I only maintain that the present state of everything collectively – and more than that, the TREND which prevails unopposed – goes to bear this out.

As I said in the segment about the kind of faith that becomes something more than faith, so too is there a concept of coincidence that becomes more than coincidence. Even one such as I had to give up at one point and admit that, yes, something higher is at work. Happily, that came in tandem with my positive ascertainment that God was on our side.

> *"That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past."*
>
> – Ecclesiastes, Chapter Three, Verse 15.

I hope I have removed the element of supposition from this. I present this on its face to be taken or left alone. I can't imagine anything more important. People – as it ever has been – will in the end believe what they want to believe. But I'd welcome the opportunity, someday, to field some of the arguments that may be expected to come forth in reaction to this. Frankly, what I expect mostly is the same stony silence I've seen in the past whenever anything truly "unanswerable" has appeared.

"Ignore it and maybe it'll go away."

Most will do this. A few won't.

Rest assured, that few will account for more than all of the rest combined.

What are the Implications?

This most pertinent question came to me from one correspondent after he had read his copy of the first edition of "The Theocrat" in the year 2000.

The implications of all this are as plentiful as they are enormous. What has just gone before, as far as I am concerned, is universe shattering. However, it is all good news for us.

This is not to say that at any time during my life I ever began to doubt the truth and the right of the cause of Hitler and National Socialism. No. It was rather that I feared that it might actually have been "The Twilight of the Gods". But that thought changed nothing for me.

What did change everything for me was the connection I discovered and have related in the previous pages. What amazing confirmation! What absolute assurance! It was at that point that I ceased worrying for all intents and purposes.

"It's done." They both said it at the end of their own lives, Jesus and Hitler. All that remains for us now is to walk it out the rest of the way. I've said it two ways in recent decades. First, that it is an evil wind which blows. Second, that everything there was to be done has been done.

An "evil wind"? Yes. In another work based on my biblical study in the decade of the Nineties, I discovered without a doubt that "The Thousand Years of Christ" were behind us and not ahead of us.

Roughly from 800 A.D. to 1800 A.D. Spanning the coming together of White states of Christian Europe up until the time of the start of their significant coming apart.

Revelation tells us that after the Thousand Years were over, Satan would be released from his prison to again go forth to deceive the nations. This clearly refers to the Jews who had been banned to the East and who were now re-infecting the West with their ideas of "liberalism", "democracy" and "enlightenment". All of this toward the gradual break-up of our societies.

It was to be "Satan's Little Season". And during a time such as this, what other kind of wind could possibly blow apart from an evil wind? But note that it is to be but a "little" season. Little in comparison with a thousand years? I choose to date the start of this period with the start of the French Revolution, that is, in the year 1789. Merely a forerunner of the later Bolshevik Revolution in Russia, it was a thoroughly Jewish affair which toppled the Christian order, murdered the natural elite, and ushered in – literally – a Reign of Terror over the hapless French people.

A hundred years later came Hitler. A hundred years after that came the collapse of the Soviet Union. As of the time of this writing, we stand at about two hundred and twenty-eight years gone from that Little Season. And things are indeed ramping up, time seems to be compressing. A climax approaches. "Satan is filled with wrath because he senses his time is limited."

During the 1920s, Hitler was asked directly by one Hermann Rauschning of the Danzig Senate whether he was the returned Christ. Hitler said that was not and that he knew the reasons why he was not. He did, however, say that he was "the one before the last." Again, Hitler's final recorded words were to his valet, Heinz Linge, only moments away from his death in the bunker on April 30th, 1945. When Linge asked him, "Who shall we fight for now?" Hitler's reply was, "For the coming man."

Then too is the lingering mystery of exactly who the "Elijah" talked of in the very final verses of the Old Testament was or is. All of the theologians I've ever spoken with about the matter are unanimous in that he hasn't yet appeared. But he will come before the dark and dreadful day of the Lord, he will turn the hearts of the children to their

fathers and the hearts of the fathers to their children, lest the earth be smitten with a curse. Malachi, Chapter Four, Verses 5 and 6.

With the fall of the Soviet Union, a tremendous amount of hitherto classified documentation was finally revealed. It was made undeniably plain that in the summer of 1941 it had been Stalin's full intention to roll over all of Europe with an irresistible military force. Standard, contemporarily sources cite such a force in existence then as having been made up of more troops, tanks, planes and artillery than what was being held by the rest of the world combined. (Few realize that Lenin had attempted this very same thing in 1920 but was barely stopped at the Battle of Warsaw.)

Hitler and Germany beat them to the punch by mere weeks and all of that material was lost inside of a month.

This clearly then had been a race against time. From Hitler having founded the NSDAP in 1920, to his building of a government-in-the wings ready to step into power in 1933, to his re-strengthening of Germany – the true unification of the German people, the fathers to the sons and vice versa – to the ability to fend off the stupid and criminal attacks from the West, to ultimately Operation Barbarossa, the attack on the Soviet Union. Historians agree that had it not been for Western participation, the Soviet Union would have gone down in 1941.

But also from out of the previously sealed archives of the former Soviet Union came the information that, although "victorious" in the War, Germany had mauled them so badly – even in retreat and up to the last – which they never recovered and lasted only another forty years before collapsing from within. (Stalin had repeatedly offered Germany a separate peace right through 1943.)

And so I am confident we know who Hitler was according to the Bible.

Bolshevism translates out to a-Jew-with-a-gun-to-your-head. Today we still have a Jew-dominated planet however. But it is of the nature of the hand in the cookie jar. To pull the hand out, the cookies must be released. Beyond that even, the domination of the Jews could be classified as a case of "legal entry". We ourselves, as a people, have been playing ball with them, against, I would add, the stern admonishments of the Lord himself.

We suffer with the consequences.

So it shall linger, like a slowly sinking "Titanic" until a certain tipping point is reached.

Many will ask what is to be done. I've passed the half-century mark as being a part of Hitler's Movement. The saga of the NSDAP ran a mere twenty-five years, start to finish. There are great times and great men. And then there are times and personalities which, by contrast, seem to be of a vastly more "normal" kind. These are the times in which we now find ourselves. Perhaps a better term would be, "new-normal" as we exist in such a state of creeping mutation.

Saint John on the island of Patmos, once the youngest of all Jesus' disciples, now an exile approaching the age of one hundred, the only member of the inner circle to die a natural death, was visited by his old friend. At that time he was given the rest of all history and wrote it into the Book of Revelation. The word then as to what was to be done by the individual in the dark days to come was to, one, hang onto what you have, and, two, await the return. And many will not be satisfied with this as any answer in the present day.

But I would ask anyone to stop and consider the history of the White movement in this nation over the course of the past half century. It's been tried in earnest and by people far better than I who have given their lives. "We can't just do nothing." True. It is however necessary to take the lessons just presented and formulate our strategies accordingly. In recent years I've found myself quoting Nathan Hale, I believe it was, who said that he regretted having but one life to give for his country. In modern-day parlance, that would translate out to: Don't sell yourself cheap.

In the past I've said it also that there never was such a thing as a man who changed history. There have been, however, on occasion, very rare occasions, men who have come along to keep history on track. As one must gather from the Bible – a great gift to us from the future, not the past – it has all already happened before. But for some reason that our knowledge of physics, etc., has not allowed us to understand yet, there have remained certain variables.

Jesus Christ and Adolf Hitler took care of those variables for us.

Now we must walk it out in faith.

Appendices

A Note on Hitler

Adolf Hitler's father, Alois, was the son of an itinerant miller, Johann Hiedler (for so the family spelled its name a hundred years ago), of the village of Spital, in Upper Austria, by a peasant woman named Maria Shickelgrüber. Alois must have been a boy of very enterprising temperament, for he ran away from home at the age of thirteen with a few shillings in his pocket, and made his living as a cobbler in Vienna, where also he managed to learn to read and write.

When he was twenty-three he married his first wife, Anna Gläsl-Horer, a woman of some means, who was fourteen years his senior. By her he had two children, Alois, Jr., and Angela, half-brother and half-sister of the German Chancellor. Alois had by now educated himself, and obtained a post in the Austro-Hungarian Customs Service at Braunau, on the German frontier. Anna died in 1883, and Alois almost immediately married again, but his second wife died within the year. His third wife, the Chancellor's mother, was pretty Klara Poelzl, a peasant girl from Spital, whose mother, Johanna, was a cousin of Johann Hiedler. So Klara was her husband's second cousin once removed.

The Chancellor's parents were a handsome pair; she, blonde, slender, with great, tender eyes and a sensitive face; he, a fine figure of a man, inclined to stoutness in later life, with bushy whiskers and a heavy mustache drooping over a powerful jaw. Both were of sound peasant stock, God-fearing, and ambitious in their way. Alois had

risen from being a homeless boy to a respected Customs official. Klara had left Spital at an early age to see the world, earning her living by domestic service. Their first two children died in infancy. Adolf, the eldest survivor, was born in a little house on the main street of Braunau-on-the-Inn, on April 20th, 1889, when his father was fifty-two and his mother twenty-nine years of age. Two other children were born after Adolf, Paula, who now lives in Vienna, and Edouard, who died in infancy.

In 1896 Alois Hitler retired from the Customs Service, and the family went to live at the village of Leonding, near the cathedral town of Linz, in order to be near a good school for Adolf. Next year Paula was born, and her mother developed symptoms of an internal disease which proved to be cancer.

Adolf, with his mischievous dark-blue eyes and perky face, was described in one of his school reports as "lazy and self-willed." The only subjects which interested him were history, drawing, and geography. Outside school hours he listened with absorbed attention to Professor Pötsch, an active member of the German National Party, who used to tell the pupils how the birthright of the Austrians was being bartered for a mess of Slav pottage: the Emperor's heir had even married a Czech nobody.

Alois Hitler wanted his son to follow him in his career as a Customs official, but Adolf flouted the notion: he hated office work and wanted to be an artist. Alois was very angry at this absurd suggestion, and for the last three years of his life the relations between father and son were strained. Alois died on a January morning, in 1903, of a heart attack, while reading the paper at the village inn.

So Adolf and Paula, aged 14 and 7, were left with their mother, who already knew that she was dying. She moved to Linz, and lived there on her small pension with the two children.

Adolf's lungs were delicate, and the doctor recommended that he should cease attending school and remain as much as possible in the open air. He sketched, talked politics, looked after his mother. In 1907 he went to Vienna, and applied for admission to the painting school of the State Academy; but the authorities gave him little encouragement; they suggested that his talent was architectural, and that he should apply for admission to the School of Architecture. Here the Director showed interest in his work, and would have taken him as a pupil had he been able to pass the necessary examination. But how could Adolf pass any examination when he had roamed free as his own master for the last three years?

At eighteen Adolf Hitler was a failure. His mother died in 1908, and with her death her pension ceased. The cottage was sold, and Adolf gave all the proceeds to Paula. Then he returned to Vienna and started to conquer the world from there, alone, penniless, untrained, with a strong aversion from any kind of work that did not interest him, an artist to his sensitive finger-tips. "The difficulties of life," he writes in *Mein Kampf*, "hardened my spirit and taught me how to live. I thank those days for the fact that I grew hard, and can be hard." He laid bricks, shoveled snow, learned the trade of a plasterer, broke his nails on the mason's hod. Often he went without food to find the money to hear Wagner or Mozart from the gallery of the Opera.

I have seen, as everyone interested can see, the sketches which Hitler made a few years later, on the Western Front, during his intervals of leisure as a dispatch rider. It is easy to be wise after the event, but I feel that the Academy which rejected his work in 1907 must have been wrong, and failed, as academies often do, to recognize talent. To me his sketches have an instinct for line and proportion,

and a sense of style which has now found its expression in the buildings and motor roads of the Third Reich, as well as in his speeches.

In Vienna, in those days before the Great War, the idea occurred to him that he might earn more money by designing show-cards than by manual labor. This occupation took him to all sorts of little shops in the poor parts of the city, and it was here that he learned to hate the Jews.

He detested his life in this racial Babylon, this meeting-place for all the peoples of a ramshackle Empire. He noted the commercial cunning, the cosmopolitanism, the luxury and vice of the Imperial capital, and hated it with the intensity of a country boy, romantic by temperament, who had grown up sheltered by a mother's love.

When he went to Salzburg to present himself for military training, he was rejected as unfit: he was half-starved, and had not yet outgrown the trouble in his lungs. In 1912, at the age of 23, and still a failure, he went to Munich to see whether the tradesmen of Bavaria would take more kindly than those of Vienna to his show-cards.

Politics, music, and visits to art galleries were his only amusements. Sometimes he took a glass of beer in those early days, while listening to a political discussion, but food and drink had no lure for him. Nor had sex. As far as is known (and his opponents have been diligent in their attempts to discover evidence that might be used against him, but with no success) he has never had any sex relations at all. Always his eyes were fixed on high horizons.

When the Great War came he volunteered immediately for service in the German Army, and was enrolled as a volunteer in a Bavarian regiment. His official record of

service repays careful examination, for it shows what fine service he gave his country: a service given by many others, it is true, who are unknown to fame, but never given save by men cast in a heroic mold.

He saw thirty-six actions on the Western Front. From August 16th, 1914, to October 20th, 1918, when he was painfully blinded by gas, he had only two home leaves of a fortnight each, and a seven weeks' spell in hospital with shrapnel splinters in his leg. He was awarded the Iron Cross of the 2nd Class in December, 1914, and the Iron Cross of the 1st Class in August, 1918. The latter distinction (very rarely given to noncommissioned officers) he gained for capturing seven or eight enemy soldiers single-handed, and marching them back to his battalion headquarters at the point of his revolver. The date is noteworthy, for German morale was not high in August, 1918.

Here is his full record of service, which I have translated from the Munich archives:

No. 7111 Lance-Corporal Adolf Hitler:

Catholic, born at Branau, Upper Austria, on April 20th, 1889, artist-painter, of Schleissheimerstrasse 14/3, Munich, bachelor. Father, Alois Hitler, late Inspector of Customs at Linz, Austria. Mother, Klara Poelzl, both Catholics, both deceased.

Hospital Record:

Oct. 9th to Dec. 1st, 1916. Prussian Red Cross Hospital, Beelitz, wounded by shell splinter in left thigh.

Oct. 15th to Oct. 16th, 1918. Bavarian Field Hospital No. 53, Oudenarde, gas poisoning.

Oct. 21st to Nov. 19th, 1918. Prussian Reserve Hospital, Pasewalk, gas poisoning.

Leave of Absence:

Sept. 30th to Oct. 17th, 1917. Home leave.

Aug 23rd to Aug. 30th, 1918. Duty to Nürnberg.

Sept. 10th to Sept. 27th, 1918. Home leave.

Service Record:

Aug. 16th, 1914. Enlisted as a volunteer in the 6th Company of the 1st Battalion of the 2nd Royal Bavarian Infantry Regiment (Elizabeth Barracks).

Sept. 1st, 1914. Transferred to the 1st Company of Bavarian Reserve Infantry Regiment No. 16 (Liszt Regiment).

Oct. 21st, 1914. Transferred to Field Service.

Nov. 1st, 1914. Appointed Lance-Corporal.

Nov. 9th, 1914. Appointed to Company Headquarters Staff of 1st Company Bavarian Reserve Infantry Regiment No. 16.

Oct. 27th, 1915. Transferred to the 3rd Company B.R.I.R. No. 16.

Oct. 5th, 1916. Wounded at La Bargue and transferred to hospital.

Dec. 3rd, 1916. Left hospital, detailed to the 4th Company of the 1st Substitute Battalion of the 2nd B.R.I.R.

Mar. 5th, 1917. Field service with 3rd Company of B.R.I.R. No. 16.

Oct. 15th, 1918. Transferred to hospital with gas poisoning, from La Montagne.

Nov. 21st, 1918. Left hospital, detailed to the 7th Company of 1st Substitute Battalion of the 2nd B.R.I.R.

Feb. 12th, 1919. Detailed to the 2nd demobilization company of the 2nd B.R.I.R.

May 10th, 1919. Detailed to the 7th demobilization company of the 2nd B.R.I.R.

Mar. 31st, 1920. Demobilized.

Decorations and Mentions:

Dec. 2nd, 1914. Awarded Iron Cross, 2nd Class.

Sept. 17th, 1917. Awarded Bavarian Military Medal, 3rd Class with bar.

May 9th, 1918. Cited in orders for distinguished conduct in the field.

May 18th, 1918. Cited in orders for distinguished conduct in the field.

Aug. 4th, 1918. Awarded Iron Cross, 1st Class.

Aug. 25th, 1918. Cited in orders for distinguished conduct in the field.

Battles, 1914:

Oct. 29th. Yser battle.

Oct. 30th to Nov. 24th. Ypres battles.

Nov. 25th to Dec. 13th. Front line trenches in Flanders.

Dec. 14th to Dec. 24th. December battles in French Flanders.

Battles, 1915:

Dec. 25th, 1914, to Mar. 9th. Front line trenches in French Flanders.
Mar. 10th to Mar. 14th. Third battle on Neuve Chapelle.
Mar. 15th to May 8th. Front line trenches in French Flanders.
May 9th to July 23rd. Battles of La Bassée and Arras.
July 24th to Sept. 24th. Front in French Flanders.
Sept. 25th to Oct. 13th. Autumn battles at La Bassée and Arras.

Battles, 1916:

Oct. 14th, 1915, to Feb. 29th. Front in French Flanders.
Mar. 1st to June 23rd. Front in French Flanders and Artois.
June 24th to July 7th. Reconnaissance and demonstration battles of the 6th Army in connection with the Somme Battle.
July 8th to July 18th. Front in French Flanders.
July 19th to July 20th. Battle of Fromelles.
July 21st to Sept. 25th. Front in French Flanders.
Sept. 26th to Oct. 5th. Somme Battle.

Battles, 1917:

Mar. 5th to April 26th. Front in French Flanders.
April 27th to May 20th. Spring battles of Arras.
May 21st to June 24th. Front in Artois.
June 25th to July 21st. Flanders battle, first part.
July 22nd to Aug. 3rd. Flanders battle, second part.
Aug. 4th to Sept. 30th. Front in Alsace-Lorraine.
Oct. 17th to Nov. 2nd. Rearguard action near Ailette.

Battles, 1918:

Nov. 3rd, 1917, to Mar. 25th. Front north of Ailette.
Mar. 26th to April 6th. March offensive in France.
April 7th to April 24th. Battle of Montdidier.
April 28th to May 26th. Front north of Ailette.
May 27th to June 13th. Battles of Soissons and Rheims.
June 14th to June 30th. Front between the Oise and Marne.
July 5th to July 14th. Front between the Oise and Marne.
July 15th to July 17th. Attacks on Marne and in Champagne.
July 18th to July 25th. Defence battle between Soissons and Rheims.
July 26th to July 29th. Rearguard action between the Marne and Vosle.
Aug. 21st to Aug. 23rd. Battles at Monchy and Bapaume.
Aug. 28th to Oct. 15th. Rearguard action in Flanders.

Special Duties:
Battalion bicyclist.

Conduct:
Very good.

Punishments:
Nil.

Demobilized:
March 31st, 1920, with no claims outstanding against the State.

ADOLF HITLER

His Final Address

Last Address of ADOLF HITLER to the German People
and the Aryan World
Delivered from Berlin on
January 30, 1945

Adolf Hitler's Final Address

January 30, 1945

German Compatriots! National Socialists!

Twelve years ago when, as the Leader of the strongest party, I was entrusted by the deceased Reich President, von Hindenburg, with the office of Chancellor, Germany found herself faced with the same situation internally as the one that today faces her externally. The forces of economic destruction and annihilation of the Versailles Dictate led to a situation that had gradually become a permanent one—namely, the existence of almost 7,000,000 unemployed, 7,000,000 part-time workers, a destroyed farming community, a ruined industry, and a commerce that had become correspondingly prostrate.

The German ports were nothing but ship cemeteries. The financial situation of the country threatened at any moment to lead to a collapse, not only of the state, but also of the provinces and of the local communities. The decisive thing, however, was this: Behind this methodical destruction of Germany's economy, there stood the specter of Asiatic bolshevism. It was there then, just as much as it is there today.

In the years before our assumption of power the bourgeois world was incapable of opposing this development effectively on a small scale, just as it is incapable of doing so today on a large scale. Even after the collapse of 1918, this bourgeois world had failed to realize that an old world was vanishing and a new one was being born and that there is no use in supporting and thus artificially maintaining what has been found to be decayed and rotten, but that something healthy must be substituted for it. A social structure that had become obsolete had cracked, and every attempt to maintain it was bound to fail.

It was no different from today's large-scale situation, when the bourgeois states are doomed and when only clearly defined and ideologically consolidated national communities can survive the most difficult crisis Europe has seen in many centuries.

We were granted only six years of peace after January 30, 1933. During these six years tremendous feats were achieved, and even greater ones were planned—so many and such huge ones that they caused envy among our impotent democratic neighbors. But this was decisive: that we succeeded during these six years, with superhuman exertions, in restoring the German nation militarily—that is, in imbuing it with the spirit of resistance and self-assertion rather than merely equipping it with a material war potential.

The horrid fate which is now taking place in the east and which exterminates hundreds of thousands in the villages and market places in the country and in the cities will be warded off in the end and mastered by us, with the utmost exertion and despite all setbacks and hard trials.

But if this is possible at all, it is only because a change has taken place in the German people since 1933. If Germany today were the Germany envisaged by the Versailles Treaty, Europe would long since have been swept away by the hurricane from Central Asia. It is hardly necessary to argue with those eternal blockheads who maintain that an unarmed Germany would, owing to its impotence, not have become the victim of this international Jewish world plot. Such reasoning would amount to a reversal of all the laws of Nature.

When was a helpless goose ever not eaten by the fox because she was constitutionally incapable of harboring aggressive designs? And when has a wolf ever reformed and become a pacifist because sheep do not wear armor? If there are still bourgeois states who earnestly believe this, that only proves how necessary it was to do away with an era that by its educational system managed to cultivate and maintain such notions, in fact, even granted them political influence.

The fight against this Jewish Asiatic bolshevism had been raging long before National Socialism came into power. The only reason why it had not already overrun Europe during the years 1919-20 was that it was then itself too weak and too poorly armed.

Its attempt to eliminate Poland was not abandoned because of its compassion for the Poland of that time, but only because of the lost battle near Warsaw. Its intention to an-

nihilate Hungary was not discarded because it changed its mind, but because bolshevist power could not be maintained militarily. Nor was the attempt to smash Germany given up because this achievement was not desired, but because it proved impossible to overcome the natural resistance and stamina of our people.

Thereupon Jewry began systematically to undermine our nation from within, and it found its best ally in those narrow-minded bourgeoisie who would not recognize that the era of a bourgeois world is ended and will never again return; that the epoch of unbridled economic liberalism has outlived itself and can only lead to its self-destruction: and, above all, that the great tasks of our time can be mastered only under an authoritarian co-ordination of natural strength, based on the law of equal rights for all and, hence, of duties. On the other hand, the fulfillment of equal duties must necessarily entail an equality of rights.

Thus, National Socialism, in the midst of gigantic economic, social and cultural reconstruction work, has also educationally given to the German people that armor without which no military values can be created.

The power of resistance of our nation has increased so tremendously since January 30, 1933, that it cannot be compared any more with that of former times. But the maintaining of this inner power of resistance is by the same token the safest guarantee of final victory. If Europe today finds itself stricken with a severe illness, the stricken countries will either overcome this illness by exerting their full and utmost power of resistance, or they will succumb.

Yet, the convalescent and survivor overcomes the climax of such an illness only in a crisis, a crisis that utterly weakens him. In spite of all, it is all the more our immutable will not to shrink from anything in this battle for the salvation of our people from the most dreadful fate of all times, but unflinchingly and faithfully to obey the law of the preservation of our nation.

God the Almighty has made our nation. By defending its existence we are defending His work. The fact that this defense is fraught with incalculable misery, suffering and hardships makes us even more attached to this nation. But it also gives us that hard will needed to fulfill our duty toward decent, noble Germans—as well as our duty toward those few infamous ones who turn their backs on their people.

In this fateful battle there is, therefore, for us but one command: He who fights honorably can thus save his own life and the lives of his loved ones. But he who, because of cowardice or lack of character, turns his back on the nation shall surely die an ignominious death.

That National Socialism succeeded in awakening and strengthening this spirit in our German people is a great achievement. Only when this mighty world drama will have died away and the bells of peace are ringing will realization come of what the German people owe to this spiritual renaissance: no less than its existence in this world.

Only a few months and weeks ago Allied statesmen openly outlined the German fate. Thereupon they were warned by some newspapers to be more intelligent and instead to promise something, even though nobody intended to keep this promise later.

As an unyielding National Socialist and a fighter for my people, I now wish to assure these statesmen once and for all that every attempt at influencing National Socialist Germany through slogans, lies and distortions presupposes a simple-mindedness unknown to the Germany of today. The fact that political activities and lies are inextricably linked in a democracy is of no consequence. What is decisive is that every promise given by these statesmen to a people is today quite meaningless, because they are not in a position ever to fulfill any such promise. This is as if one sheep promised another sheep to protect it against a tiger.

I herewith repeat my prophecy: England will not only not be in a position to control bolshevism, but her development will inevitably evolve more and more toward the symptoms of this same destructive disease.

The democracies are unable to rid themselves now of the forces they summoned from the steppes of Asia. All the small European nations which capitulated, confident of Allied

assurances, are facing complete annihilation. It is of absolutely no consequence whether this fate will befall them a little earlier or later; what counts is its implacability. The Kremlin Jews are motivated only by tactical considerations; whether in one case they act with immediate brutality or in another case with some reticence, the result will always be the same.

Germany, however, shall never suffer this fate. The guarantee thereof lies in the victory achieved twelve years ago in our country. Whatever our enemies may plot, whatever sufferings they may inflict on our German cities, on German landscapes and, above all, on our people—all that cannot bear any comparison with the irreparable misery, the tragedy that would befall us if the plutocratic-bolshevist conspiracy were victorious.

Therefore, it is all the more necessary on this twelfth anniversary of the rise to power to strengthen the heart more than ever before and to steel ourselves in the holy determination to wield the sword, no matter where and under what circumstances, until final victory crowns our efforts.

On this day I do not want to leave any doubt about something else. Against an entire hostile world I once chose my road, according to my inner call, and strode upon it, as an unknown and nameless man, to final success; often they reported I was dead and they always wished I were, but in the end I remained victor in spite of all. My life today is with an equal exclusiveness determined by the duties incumbent on me.

Combined, they are but one: to work for my people and to fight for them. It was in the hand of Providence to snuff me out by the bomb that exploded only one and a half meters from me on July 20, and thus to terminate my life's work. That the Almighty protected me on that day I consider a renewed affirmation of the task entrusted to me.

In the years to come I shall continue on this road, uncompromisingly safeguarding my people's interests, oblivious to all misery and danger, and filled with the holy conviction that God the Almighty will not abandon him who, during all his life, had no desire but to save his people from a fate they had never deserved, neither by virtue of their number nor by way of their importance.

Therefore, I now appeal to the entire German people and, above all, to my old fellow-fighters and to all the soldiers to gird themselves with a yet greater, harder spirit of resistance, until we can again—as we did before—put on the graves of the dead of this enormous struggle a wreath inscribed with the words: "And, yet, you were victorious."

Therefore, I expect every German to do his duty to the last and that he be willing to take upon himself every sacrifice he will be asked to make; I expect every able-bodied German to fight with complete disregard for his personal safety; I expect the sick and the weak or those otherwise unavailable for military duty to work with their last strength; I expect city dwellers to forge the weapons for this struggle, and I expect the farmer to supply the bread for the soldiers and workers of this struggle by imposing restrictions upon himself; I expect all women and girls to continue supporting this battle with utmost fanaticism.

In this appeal I particularly address myself to the German youth. In pledging ourselves to one another, we are entitled to stand before the Almighty and ask Him for His grace and His blessing. No people can do more than that everybody who can fight, fights, and that everybody who can work, works, and that they all sacrifice in common, filled with one thought: to safeguard freedom and national honor and, thus, the future of life.

However grave the crisis may be at the moment, it will, despite everything, finally be mastered by our unalterable will, by our readiness for sacrifice, and by our abilities. We shall overcome this calamity, too, and this fight, too, will not be won by Central Asia but by Europe; and at its head will be the nation that has represented Europe against the East for 1,500 years and shall represent it for all times: our Greater German Reich, the German nation.

Issued by

NATIONAL SOCIALIST WHITE PEOPLE'S PARTY

2507 North Franklin Road Arlington, Virginia 22201

Hitler's Testaments, Personal and Political

NUREMBERG, Dec. 30 (U. P.).—Following are the texts of Adolf Hitler's political testament and his personal will as made public by the U. S. Third Army:

Political Testament

More than 30 years have passed since I made my modest contribution as a volunteer in the First World War, which was forced upon the Reich.

In these three decades, the love and loyalty to my people alone have guided me in all my thoughts, actions and life. They gave me power to make the most difficult decisions which have ever confronted mortal man. I have spent all my time, my powers, and my health in these three decades.

DENIES HE WANTED WAR

It is untrue that I or anybody else in Germany wanted war in 1939. It was wanted and provoked exclusively by those international statesmen who were either of Jewish origin or worked for Jewish interests.

I have made too many offers of limitation and control of armaments, which posterity will not for all time be able to disregard, for responsibility for the outbreak of this war to be placed on me. Further, I have never wished that after the first appalling world war, there should be a second one against either England or America.

Centuries will go by, but from the ruins of our towns and monuments the hatred of those ultimately responsible will always grow anew. They are the people whom we have to thank for all this: International Jewry and its helpers.

RECALLS OWN PROPOSAL

Three days before the outbreak of the German-Polish war I suggested to the British Ambassador in Berlin a solution of the German-Polish questions, similar to that in the case of the Saar, under international control.

This offer, too, cannot be denied. It was rejected only because the ruling political clique in England wanted war, partly for commercial reasons, partly because they were influenced by propaganda put out by the international Jewry.

'MURDEROUS STRUGGLE'

I also made it quite plain that if the peoples of Europe were again to be regarded merely as pawns in a game played by the international conspiracy of money and finance, they, the Jews, the race which is the real guilty party in this murderous struggle, would be saddled with the responsibility for it.

I left no one in doubt that this time not only would millions of children of European Aryan races starve, not only would millions of grown men meet their death, and not only would hundreds of thousands of women and children be burned and bombed to death in cities, but this time the real culprits would have to pay for their guilt even though by more humane means than war.

'STRUGGLE FOR EXISTENCE'

After six years of war, which in spite of all setbacks will one day go down to history as the most glorious and heroic manifestation of the struggle for existence of a nation, I cannot forsake the city which is the capital of this State.

As our forces are too small to withstand an enemy attack on this place any longer, and our own resistance will gradually be worn down by men who merely are blind automata, I wish to share my fate with that which millions of others have also taken upon themselves by staying in this town.

Further, I shall not fall into the hands of the enemy who requires a new spectacle, presented by the Jews, to divert their hysterical masses.

'DIE WITH JOYFUL HEART'

I have, therefore, decided to remain in Berlin and there to choose death voluntarily at that moment which I believe that the position of the Fuehrer and the Chancellery itself can no longer be maintained.

I die with a joyful heart in my knowledge of the immeasurable deeds and achievements of our soldiers at the front, of our women at home, the achievements of our peasants and workers and of a contribution unique in history, of our youth which bears my name.

That I express to them all the thanks which come from the bottom of my heart is as clear as my wish that they should therefore not give up the struggle under any circumstances, but carry it on wherever they may be against the enemies of the fatherland, true to the principles of the great Clausewitz.

'GLORIOUS REBIRTH'

From the sacrifice of our soldiers and from my own comradeship with them to death itself, the seed has been sown which will grow one day in the history of Germany to the glorious rebirth of the National Socialist movement and thereby to establishment of a truly united nation.

Many brave men and women have decided to link their lives with mine to the last. I have asked and finally ordered them not to do this, but to continue to take part in the nation's struggle.

PREFERRED DEATH

I ask the commanders of the armies, of the navy, and the air force to strengthen with all possible means the spirit of resistance of our soldiers in the National Socialist belief with special emphasis on the fact that I myself, as the founder and creator of this movement, prefer death to cowardly resignation or even to capitulation.

May it be in the future a point of honor with the German army officers, as it already is in our navy, that the surrender of a district or town is out of the question and that above everything else the commanders must set a shining example of faithful devotion to duty until death.

Part Two, Political Testament

Before my death, I expel the former Reichsmarshal Hermann Goering from the party and withdraw from him all the rights which were conferred on him by the decree of 29 June 1941, and by my Reichstag speech of the first of September, 1939. In his place I appoint Admiral Doenitz as president of the Reich and supreme commander of the Wehrmacht.

Before my death I expel the former Reichsfuehrer of the SS and the Minister of Interior, Heinrich Himmler, from the party and from all his state offices. In his place I appoint Gauleiter Karl Henke as Reichsfuehrer of the SS and Chief of the German police and Gauleiter Paul Giesler as Minister of Interior.

Apart altogether from their disloyalty to me, Goering and Himmler

have brought irreparable shame on the country and the whole nation by secretly negotiating with the enemy without my knowledge and against my will, and also by illegally attempting to seize control of the state.

NAMED 'NEW CABINET'

In order to give the German people a government composed of honorable men who will fulfill the task of continuing the war with all means, as the leader of the nation I appoint the following members of the new cabinet:

President, Doenitz; Chancellor, Dr. Goebbels; Party Minister, Bormann; Foreign Minister, Seyss-Inquart; Minister of Interior, Gauleiter Giesler; Minister of War, Doenitz; Supreme Commander of the Army, Schoerner; Supreme Commander of the Navy, Doenitz; Supreme Commander of the Luftwaffe, Greim; Reichsfuehrer of the SS and Chief of the German police, Gauleiter Hanke; Industry, Funk; Agriculture, Backe; Justice, Thierack; Culture, Dr. Scheel; Propaganda, Dr. Naumann; Finance, Schwerin-Krosigk; Labor, Dr. Hupfauer; Armaments, Sauer; Leader of German Labor Front and member of the cabinet, Reichsminister Dr. Ley.

'SPIRIT WILL REMAIN'

Although a number of these men, such as Martin Bormann, Goebbels, etc., as well as their wives, have come to me of their own free will wishing under no circumstances to leave the Reich capital, but instead to fall with me here, I must nevertheless ask them to obey my request and, in this case, put the interests of the nation above their own feelings.

They will stand as near to me through their work and their loyalty as comrades after death as I hope that my spirit will remain among them and always be with them. May they be severe but never unjust, may they above all never allow fear to influence their actions, and may they place the honor of the nation above everything on earth.

ASKS OBEDIENCE

May they finally be conscious that our task, the establishment of a National Socialist State, represents the work of centuries to come and obliges each individual person always to serve the common interest before his own advantage. I ask all Germans, all National Socialists, men, women and all soldiers of the Wehrmacht, to be loyal and obedient to the new government and its president until death.

Above all, I enjoin the government of the nation and the people to uphold the racial laws to the limit and to resist mercilessly the poisoner of all nations, international Jewry.

Berlin, 29th April, 1945, 04:00 hours.

(Signed) A. Hitler.

Witnesses: Dr. Joseph Goebbels, Wilhelm Burgdorf, Martin Bormann, Hans Krebs.

Personal Will

Although during the years of struggle I believed that I could not undertake the responsibility of marriage, now, before the end of my life, I have decided to take as my wife the woman who, after many years of true friendship, came to this city, almost already besieged, of her own free will in order to share my fate.

She will go to her death with me at her own wish as my wife. This will compensate us both for what we both lost through my work in the service of my people.

PLANNED ART GALLERY

My possessions, insofar as they are worth anything, belong to the party, or if this no longer exists, to the state. If the state, too, is destroyed, there is no need for any further instructions on my part.

The paintings in the collections bought by me during the course of the years were never assembled for private purposes, but solely for the establishment of a picture gallery in my home town of Linz on the Danube.

It is my most heartfelt wish that this will should duly be executed.

BORMANN EXECUTOR

As executor, I appoint my most faithful party comrade, Martin Bormann. He is given full legal authority to make all decisions. He is permitted to hand over to my relatives everything which is of value as personal mementoes or is necessary for maintaining a petit bourgeois (kleinen burgerlichen) standard of living, especially to my wife's mother and my faithful fellow workers of both sexes who are well known to him.

Chief of these are my former secretaries, Frau Winter, etc., who helped me for many years by their work.

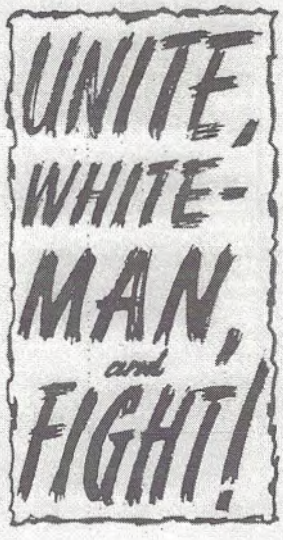
'SHAME OF CAPITULATION'

My wife and I choose to die in order to escape the shame of overthrow or capitulation. It is our wish for our bodies to be cremated immediately on the place where I have performed the greater part of my daily work during the course of 12 years of service to my people.

Berlin, 29 April 1400 hours.

(Signed) A. Hitler.

Witnesses: Martin Bormann, Dr. Joseph Goebbels, Nicolaus von Bulow.



ORDER FROM: ANP-DALLAS, Box 22071
Dallas, Texas, 75222

2¢ each — 50 for $1.00

June 17th, 1945

Nazism Far From Dead In Battle-Torn Berlin

By Eddie Gilmore

Associated Press Correspondent

BERLIN, June 16.—The spirit of Nazism is alive in Berlin, virulent, brazen and with temerity enough to come out on the streets and actually spread the propaganda of playing one ally against another.

Houses have been set afire by Hitler youths and at least two Russian officers have been killed on the streets by snipers.

These Hitler cohorts are behaving just as the Russians predicted they would,—carrying on their operations behind the backs of the Allies and seeking to spread distrust and commit sabotage wherever they can.

Recently I was approached near the present town hall by a young German on a bicycle.

"Pardon me," he said in English, "are you British or American?"

"American," I replied.

"We are glad to see you. Do you know much about the Russians?"

Seeing he thought I came here direct from the U.S., I said I knew a little. He looked around guardedly and said: "We have just finished a war with them and you will have war with them too."

He went on in the same vein and I asked if many Berliners felt the same way. He said: "Very many."

I talked with about 50 Germans in Berlin and I am sorry to say that with the exception of Burgomeister Werner and his proven anti-fascist town council, very few of these Berliners show any sense of guilt or shame about the war.

They are quick to argue that Germany is not to blame for the war. Some admit grudgingly that Germany had a lot to do with starting it, but that is about all. Condemning Hitler publicly is popular, but childish.

Being in Berlin in the midst of all this destruction, you do not expect the populace to throw roses, but I was unprepared for the way most Berliners react to their defeat.

They expect to do business at the old stand in the same old way. They want to live as they did before the war or during it.

The Germans I talked to on the streets had heard little of German atrocities. Even the burgomeister expressed surprise when told of atrocities.

The way the Germans are reacting, it is going to take a lot of education if the Allies hope to stamp out the legend of the superrace. The Russians have not yet launched any intensive educational campaign but one is taking shape.

Bremen MG Denies Story of Underground

BREMEN, June 16 (INS).—Military Government officials denied today reports that a German underground movement was developing in this area and that SS members were being allowed to walk the streets of the city unmolested.

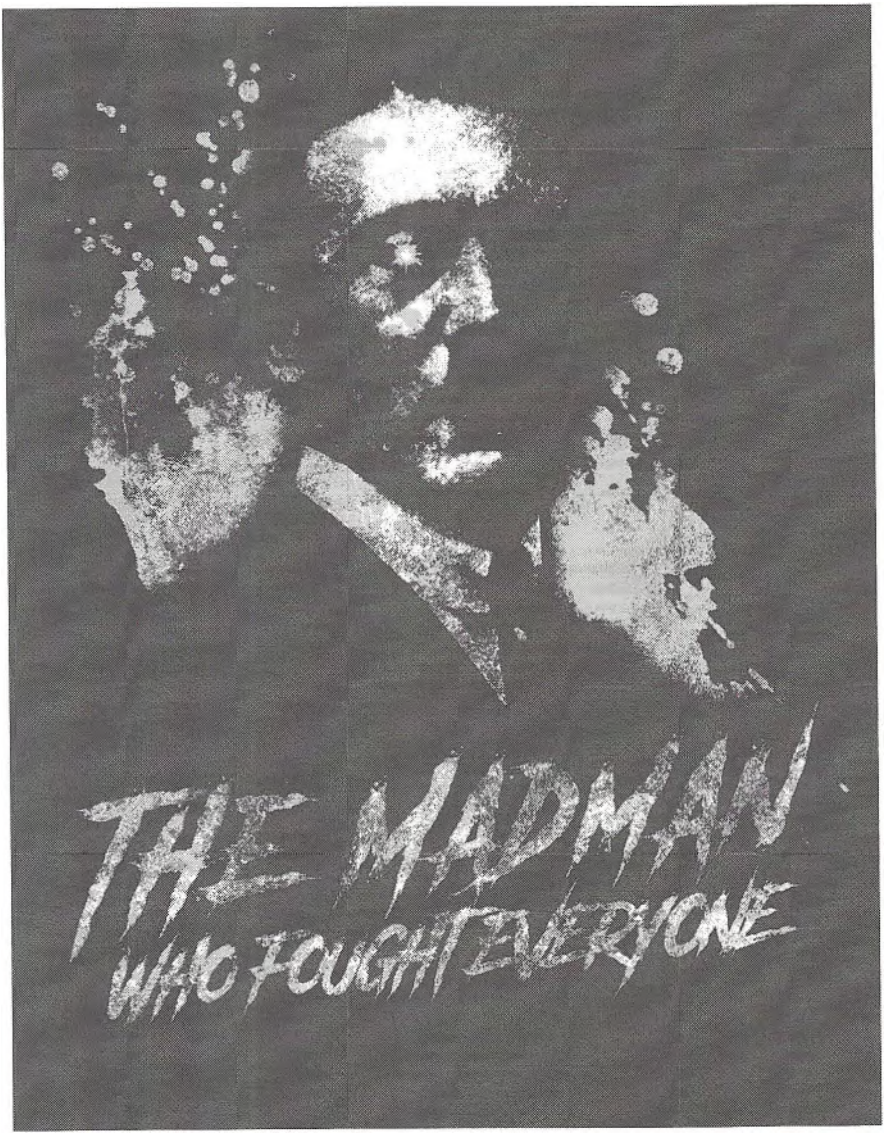
Spokesmen for both the MG and the 29th Div., occupational authority for Bremen, termed the situation "completely under control" and called the recent explosion at the MG police headquarters in Bremen an "isolated incident."

"We have had a few cases where youngsters cut telephone wires and committed other acts of mischief," said Capt. James Love, of New York, "but there is no sign of an organized underground. On the contrary, our main concern is deciding just how sincere are the anti-Nazi protestations of the people."

Denying that SS men were circulating freely in Bremen, Lt. Col. Bion Welker, of Dauphin, Pa., said credentials of all civilians were checked regularly to prevent the infiltration of provocateurs.

"It is true that we have picked up some SS men," he said, "but that's to be expected. Most Bremen residents are alarmed that the explosion at headquarters would bring reprisals."

Welker defended the appointment of Dr. Enck Vogts, alleged Nazi sympathizer, as head of the Bremen municipal authorities. He said Vogts had consulted the Nazis only when attempting to better Bremen's situation.


THE MADMAN
WHO FOUGHT EVERYONE

Made in the USA
Lexington, KY
05 May 2018

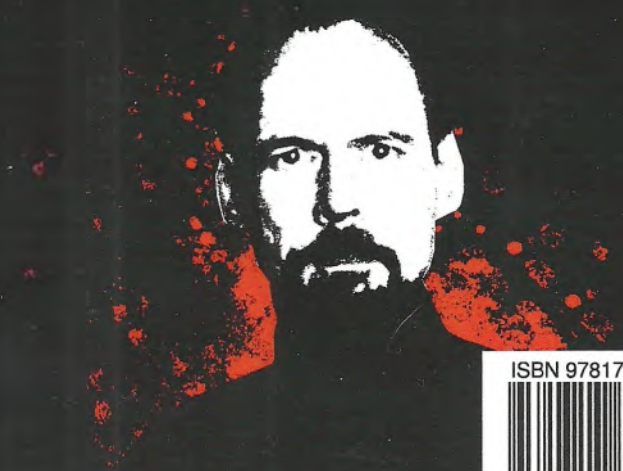
Let James Mason Lead you through the two most misrepresented books of all time.

In this, the first to be released of five essays written inside the System's Prison, James Mason Definitively and from a non-religious viewpoint unravels the Bible. The goal was to once and for all either debunk or validate the greatest of all the West's books of wisdom. The result will shock you to your core.

Next to the Bible as being the world's most well-known but least read or understood book is Adolf Hitler's Mein Kampf. Mason again does the work for you and condenses them both, bringing up only the most relevant and astounding passages.

The end result of this research is a parallel. To bring forth the hidden truth contained in either book would be disturbing enough. But to demonstrate that the two perfectly equate one another is nothing short of devastating.

Besides being eminently readable and entertaining, in the fast-paced style of siege, this volume will give you the knowledge and the background - a more complete group of the truth than most could otherwise hope to achieve in a lifetime. As we enter the 21st Century the individual's best hope is full awareness. Here is it's source.



ISBN 9781717517906

9 781717 517906

90000 >